

Reports and other documents relating to the State Lunatic Hospital at Worcester, Mass / Printed by the order of the Senate.

Contributors

State Lunatic Hospital at Worcester.
Foster, Alfred Dwight.
Kinnicutt, Thomas.
Woodward, Samuel Bayard, 1853-1946.
Lincoln, Levi, 1782-1868.
Calhoun, W. B.
Tart, Bezaleel.
Mann, Horace.
Massachusetts. General Court. Senate.

Publication/Creation

Boston : Dutton & Wentworth, 1837.

Persistent URL

<https://wellcomecollection.org/works/rgpw24wy>

License and attribution

This work has been identified as being free of known restrictions under copyright law, including all related and neighbouring rights and is being made available under the Creative Commons, Public Domain Mark.

You can copy, modify, distribute and perform the work, even for commercial purposes, without asking permission.

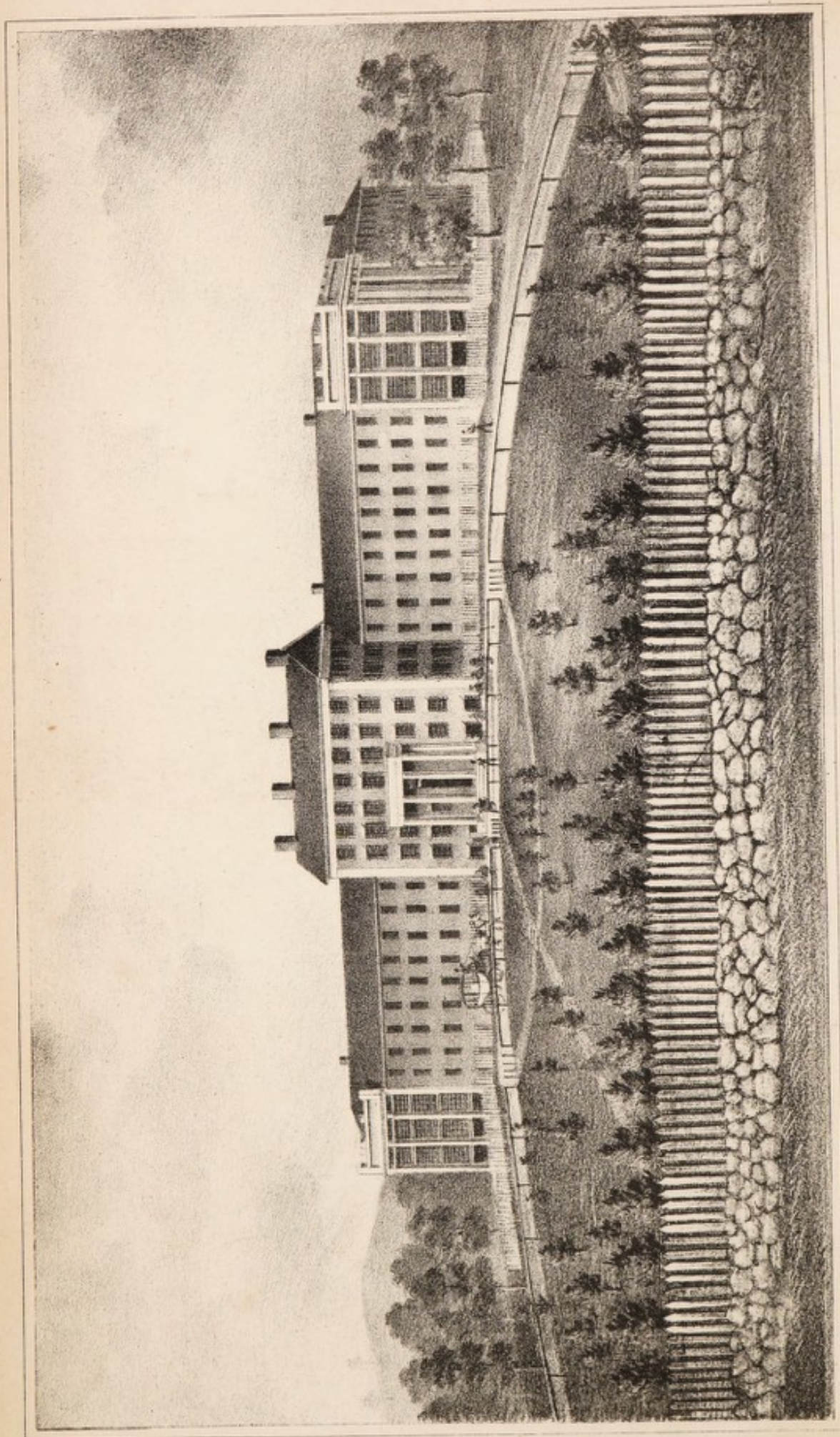


Wellcome Collection
183 Euston Road
London NW1 2BE UK
T +44 (0)20 7611 8722
E library@wellcomecollection.org
<https://wellcomecollection.org>

REFERENCES.

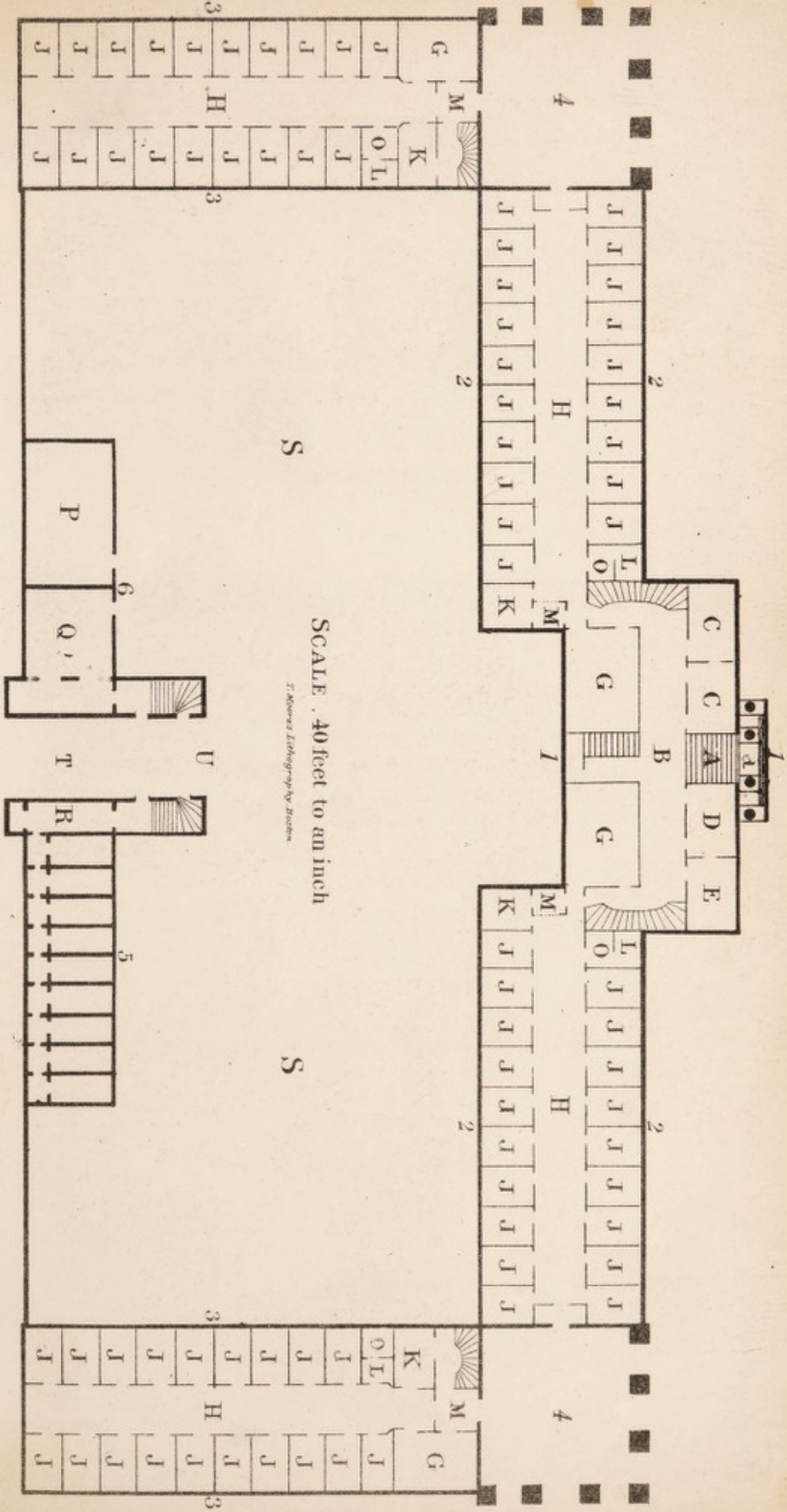
1. Centre Building. **2.** Front Wings. **3.** Lateral Wings. **4.** Porticos. **5.** Solitaries. **6.** Wash and Store Rooms. **a.** Front Portico. **A.** Entrance. **B.** Hall. **C.** Parlours. **D.** Office. **E.** Dining Room. **G.** Patients Dining Rooms. **H.** Halls. **J.** Rooms for Patients. **K.** Attendants Rooms. **L.** Sink and Bath Rooms. **M.** Passages. **O.** Water Closets. **P.** Wash Room. **Q.** Store Room. **R.** Passage to Solitaries. **S.** Enclosed Area, 2200 square feet. **T.** Arched Passage Way. **U.** Proposed Chapel.

The Centre Building is four stories and a basement : the Wings are three stories and basements. The arrangement of rooms is alike in each.



T. Moore's Lithography, Boston. Increased to 1000 Copies.

STATE LUNATIC HOSPITAL, WORCESTER, MASSACHUSETTS.



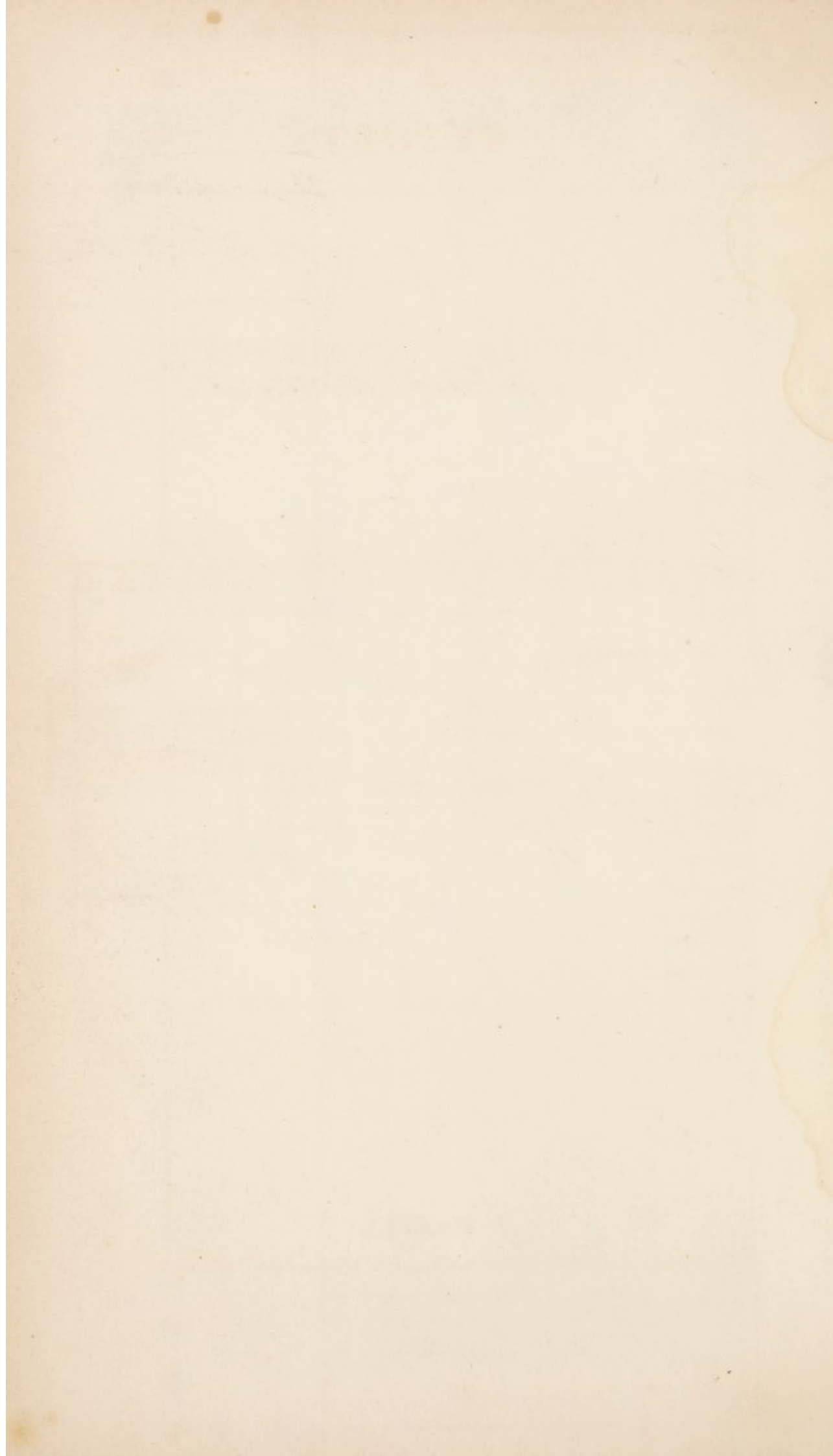
S

S

SCALE . 40 feet to an inch

W. Morris Littlejohn, Architect

PLAN OF THE PRINCIPAL STORY OF THE STATE LUNATIC HOSPITAL.



REPORTS

AND

*Worcester Lunatic
Hospital Reports*

OTHER DOCUMENTS

1/2 Year Antique

RELATING TO THE

STATE LUNATIC HOSPITAL

AT

WORCESTER, MASS.

Dr. Woodward

PRINTED BY ORDER OF THE SENATE.

Boston:

DUTTON AND WENTWORTH, PRINTERS TO THE STATE,

Nos. 10 and 12 Exchange Street.

1837.

**Wellcome Library
for the History
and Understanding
of Medicine**

COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS.

320633

IN SENATE, March 18th, 1837.

Ordered, That the several Annual Reports of the State Lunatic Hospital, accompanied with such other documents in relation to that Institution as may be deemed proper, be re-printed under the direction of the Clerk of the Senate.

Attest :

CHAS. CALHOUN, *Clerk*.




CONTENTS.

Sketch of legislative proceedings, &c.	<i>Page</i> 3
Report of Commissioners appointed to superintend erection of Hospital,	9
Communication from Commissioners and Trustees,	30
Proclamation of Governor,	33
First Annual Report of Trustees,	37
Second " "	57
Third " "	89
Fourth " "	123
First Report of Treasurer,	69
Second " "	96
Third " "	132
First Report of Superintendent,	45
Second " "	77
Third " "	103
Fourth " "	141

APPENDIX.

Note by Superintendent on subject of Moral Insanity,	171
Memoranda of the Superintendent in relation to the domestic affairs of the Hospital,	183
System of Regulations for the Hospital,	186
Officers of the Hospital, past and present,	194
Laws concerning the Hospital,	195



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2018 with funding from
Wellcome Library

STATE LUNATIC HOSPITAL.

ON the 23d February, 1829, Mr. MANN of Dedham, in behalf of a Committee of the House of Representatives, appointed to consider the subject, reported Orders for the appointment of a Committee "to examine and ascertain the practicability and expediency of erecting or procuring, at the expense of the Commonwealth, an asylum for the safe keeping of lunatics, and persons furiously mad," and requiring the selectmen of the several towns to ascertain, and make returns to the Secretary of the Commonwealth of "the number, age, sex and color, of all persons reputed to be lunatics and furiously mad belonging to their respective towns, and whether at large or in confinement, and *where* and *how* long confined,"—which Orders were subsequently adopted by the House, and Messrs. Mann, Loud of Dorchester, and Denny of Leicester, were appointed to constitute said Committee.

On the 7th January, 1830, the Secretary communicated to the House of Representatives the returns which had been received in his office, in pursuance of the Order above stated, which returns were referred to Messrs. Mann of Dedham, Loud of Dorchester, Strong of Pittsfield, Oliver of Boston, and Frothingham of Newburyport. On the 25th January, this Committee reported a Resolve for the erection of a Lunatic Hospital, which was subsequently recommitted, and on the 13th February, Mr. Mann, in behalf of the Committee, submitted the following Report, viz :

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES, Feb. 13th, 1830.

The Committee to whom was recommitted a Report on the subject of providing some suitable place for the accommodation of lunatics

and persons furiously mad, with instructions, &c., having considered that subject, ask leave to

REPORT:

That returns have been received from one hundred and fourteen towns, comprising less than half the population of this Commonwealth, that in twenty-five of those towns there are no persons of that description; that in the remaining *eighty-nine* towns there are *two hundred and eighty-nine* lunatics, or persons furiously mad, that *one hundred and sixty-one* of that number are now in confinement in the following places, viz: in poor houses and houses of industry, *seventy-eight*; in private houses, *thirty-seven*; in jails and houses of correction, *nineteen*; in insane hospitals, *ten*; place of confinement not specifically stated, *seventeen*;—that in addition to these individuals, it is well known there are at least *sixty* confined in the Insane Hospital in Charlestown; but some of these may be inhabitants of other states;—that the length of the time of confinement of *twenty-six* is not stated, but that *twenty-nine* have been confined less than one year.

13 have been confined from 1 to 2 years.

19	"	"	"	2 to 3	"
12	"	"	"	3 to 4	"
13	"	"	"	4	"
5	"	"	"	5	"
8	"	"	"	6	"
5	"	"	"	7	"
1	"	"	"	8	"
4	"	"	"	9	"
5	"	"	"	10	"
2	"	"	"	12	"
2	"	"	"	13	"
1	"	"	"	15	"
1	"	"	"	16	"
4	"	"	"	20	"
3	"	"	"	25	"
4	"	"	"	30	"
1	"	"	"	35	"
2	"	"	"	40	"
1	"	"	"	45	"

From the best information the Committee have been able to obtain, they believe that a *Centre Building*, suitable for the accommodation of a Superintendent, with right and left wings sufficient for the reception of 120 inmates, may be erected for the sum of \$30,000. Should a hospital be constructed on this plan, it is obvious that the wings will be capable of indefinite extension, to meet the exigencies which may hereafter exist. Your Committee were further instructed to report the probable annual expense of supporting individuals at such an institution. But as this expense must vary according to the number of attendants employed, the aggravation of the disease, and many other considerations, now impossible to be foreseen, they decline to hazard an estimate upon that subject. But they believe that proper medical treatment, kind and careful attention to the comforts, and the malady of the insane, can be furnished at an expense not exceeding the ability of the great mass of our citizens to defray.

Your Committee therefore report the Resolve committed to them, with the following amendment, viz :—strike out all after the enacting clause, and insert the following.

Per Order.

HORACE MANN, *Chairman*.

RESOLVE

FOR ERECTING A LUNATIC HOSPITAL.

Resolved, by the Senate and House of Representatives, in General Court assembled, and by the authority of the same, That His Excellency the Governor, by and with the advice and consent of the Council, be, and he is hereby authorized and empowered to purchase a lot of land within this Commonwealth, and procure a deed thereof in the name of the Commonwealth, which shall be an eligible site for a Lunatic Hospital; regard being had, in the selection of such site, to the centre of population, and to the cheapness of labor and materials for the construction of said Hospital; and that His Excellency the Governor, with the advice and consent aforesaid, appoint a board of three Commissioners, who shall cause to be erected, on said site, a Hospital, suitable for the

accommodation of a Superintendent, and of one hundred and twenty lunatics or persons furiously mad; and that said Commissioners shall have power to make all necessary contracts for, and to appoint agents to superintend the erection of the same; and shall also ascertain and report to His Excellency, a system of discipline and government therefor, at or before the time when the same shall be completed. And said Commissioners shall present all their accounts to the Governor and Council, to be by them audited and allowed as they shall deem just.

And be it further Resolved, That, to defray the expenses of erecting said Hospital, His Excellency the Governor, by and with the advice and consent aforesaid, be, and he hereby is authorized to draw his warrant, from time to time, upon the Treasurer of this Commonwealth, for the necessary sums of money, not exceeding in the whole thirty thousand dollars.*

This Resolve, having passed both Houses without alteration or amendment, was approved by the Governor on the 10th of March, 1830, and under the power therein conferred, the town of Worcester, "after diligent inquiry, and a faithful comparison of various proposed situations," was selected by the Governor and Council for the location of the Hospital, a plot of twelve acres of land, purchased at the cost to that town of \$2500, "of a singularly regular and beautiful elevation, commanding a view of the town, and the rich scenery of the surrounding country, sufficiently near to the market, and principal places of business, for necessary accommodation, and yet so retired as to be secure from improper intrusion or disturbance, and within a short distance of the head waters of the Blackstone Canal," was "conveyed in fee to the Commonwealth, without other consideration than the interest taken in the locality of the Institution,"—and Messrs. Horace Mann, Bezaleel Taft, Jr. and William B. Calhoun, were appointed Commissioners to superintend the erection of the Hospital thereon.

At the opening of the Session of 1832, the Report of the above Commissioners—the first in the following series of reports—was communicated to the Legislature by the Governor. The Governor, at the same time, transmitted an extract from the codicil of the last will and

* A further appropriation of \$20,000 was made by a Resolve of March 24, 1832, to defray the expense of furnishing the several apartments of the Hospital, for the use of the officers, patients, &c.

testament of Nathaniel Maccarty, Esq., deceased, bequeathing the sum of \$500 to the Commonwealth, "if the government thereof will accept the same, in trust, that the same shall be faithfully appropriated and expended, under the direction of the Governor for the time being, in ornamenting, by the construction of walks, and in planting with trees and shrubbery the public grounds in Worcester, purchased and appropriated for the use and accommodation of a Lunatic Hospital, to the end that the said grounds may be made not only an object of tasteful regard to the citizens of the town and to visitors, but of refreshment and gratifying interest to the convalescent patients and inmates of the establishment,"—which bequest, on the terms of the trust, was accepted by a resolve passed February 7th, 1832.

Under "an Act concerning the State Lunatic Hospital,"* passed March 24th, 1832, the Governor and Council appointed, on the 5th July thereafter, Messrs. Horace Mann, Bezaleel Taft, Jr., William B. Calhoun, Eben. Francis, and Alfred D. Foster, a Board of Trustees of the Hospital.—Mr. Francis declined the appointment, and on the 27th of the same month Francis C. Gray, Esq. was appointed in his place. The power to appoint all other necessary officers was vested, by the same Act, in the Trustees, and in the exercise of the power thus conferred, SAMUEL B. WOODWARD, M. D., of Weathersfield, Con. was appointed Superintendent, and Physician of the Hospital.

By a Resolve passed April 7th, 1835, the sum of \$25,000 was appropriated for the enlargement of the Hospital, and a Board of five Commissioners was immediately thereafter appointed by the Lieut. Governor and Council, charged with carrying the object of said appropriation into effect. The plan of enlargement adopted by the Commissioners is an addition to the original building of lateral wings, with open porticos at the junction. One of these wings is completed, and is now occupied—the other will probably be ready for occupancy in the course of the ensuing summer or autumn.

At the late Session of the Legislature, a Resolve passed making an appropriation of \$3000 for the erection of a Chapel, and \$7000 for the purchase of additional Land, for the use of the Hospital.

* v. Appendix, for the laws now in force relating to the Hospital.

STATE LUNATIC HOSPITAL

testament of Nathaniel Massena, Esq., deceased, bequeathing the sum of \$500 to the Commonwealth. If the Government thereon will accept the same, in trust, that the same shall be faithfully appropriated and expended under the direction of the Governor for the time being in connection with the construction of walls, and in planting with trees and shrubbery the public grounds in Worcester, purchased and appropriated for the use and accommodation of a Lunatic Hospital, so that the said grounds may be made not only an object of beauty but also of instruction to the citizens of the town and to visitors, but of no other account and giving interest to the community within and without of the establishment"—which bequest, on the terms of the trust, was accepted by a resolve passed February 27, 1833.

After an Act concerning the State Lunatic Hospital, passed March 27th, 1833, the Governor and Council appointed, on the 24th July thereafter, Messrs. Horace Mann, Richard T. Tat, Jr., William H. Caborn, Eben Fiske, and Alfred A. Foster, a Board of Trustees of the Hospital. Mr. Foster declined the appointment, and on the 27th of the same month Messrs. C. Gray, Esq., was appointed in his place. The power to appoint all other necessary officers was vested by the same Act in the Trustees, and in the exercise of the power thus conferred, Messrs. H. W. Shaw and H. D. de Winterfield, Esq., were appointed Superintendent and Physician of the Hospital.

By a Resolved passed April 27th, 1835, the sum of \$75,000 was appropriated for the enlargement of the Hospital, and a Board of five Commissioners was immediately thereafter appointed by the Hon. Governor and Council, charged with carrying the object of said appropriation into effect. The plan of enlargement adopted by the Commissioners is an addition to the original building of lateral wings with open porticos at the junction. One of these wings is completed, and is now occupied—the other will probably be ready for occupancy in the course of the coming summer or autumn.

At the late Session of the Legislature, a Resolved passed making an appropriation of \$30,000 for the erection of a Chapel, and \$20,000 for the purchase of additional land, for the use of the Hospital.

Appendix to the laws now in force relating to the Hospital.

REPORT OF THE COMMISSIONERS
APPOINTED TO SUPERINTEND THE
ERECTION OF A LUNATIC HOSPITAL AT WORCESTER.

MADE JANUARY 4, 1832.

*To His Excellency LEVI LINCOLN, Governor of the Commonwealth
of Massachusetts.*

The Commissioners appointed in pursuance of a Resolve of the Legislature, of March 10, A. D. 1830, "to superintend the erection of a Hospital, of sufficient dimensions to accommodate a superintendent and one hundred and twenty insane or mad persons,"

REPORT:

That the entire foundation, the external and partition walls, the roof and the windows of such a hospital, are now completed. Having so far performed the duties assigned them under their commission, they now deem it incumbent upon them to give a detailed account of the manner in which those duties have been discharged.

The slightest reflection will render it obvious, that an edifice designed for the residence of the insane, must be materially different, both in form and in interior arrangement, from ordinary habitations. The insane require equable warmth, but they cannot be entrusted with fire. They require light and pure air, but the doors and windows which give light and ventilation to common dwellings, would furnish them with facilities for escape, and with opportunities for inflicting personal injury, or even self-destruction. The insane often possess

more than the ordinary strength of men, but they are far less capable than children of rendering it subservient to their own welfare, and no human agency can always be present with them to direct or control it. When great numbers of this unfortunate class of people are collected together, not only considerations of convenience in superintending them, but the probabilities of their restoration and their security from mutual injuries, require a classification founded upon scientific principles, according to the various degrees of intensity, or forms of violence, which their maladies may assume. Regarded as individuals, suffering under some bodily or organic disease, (as is ordinarily the case,) it is apparent, that any habitation designed for their residence must partake, in a great degree, of the character of an infirmary. No vigilance of care, or expense of labor, can successfully accomplish all these objects, if unaided by the skilful adaptation of the form and interior arrangement of the edifice in which they are placed. Architectural fitness, then, becomes indispensable to their welfare; it promotes humane and compassionate treatment, gives additional efficacy to medical skill, and often disarms the rage of a spirit, intent upon the destruction of the body in which it dwells.

The resolve above referred to, gave the Commissioners no discretion as to the extent of the accommodations to be prepared; but the choice of the materials, the form of the structure, with all the appendages, were submitted entirely to their views of propriety and fitness. Taking into consideration the public character of the edifice, and the object for which it was designed, the Commissioners believe that no one could approve the use of a material less durable than brick or granite. The latter would have been preferred on some accounts, but as the difference in the expense would have been about *thirty per cent.*, considerations of economy seemed imperative, and it was decided to construct it of brick. The bricks used in the work are judged, by competent men, to be of such a quality as to remove all grounds of apprehension on account of the durability of the fabric.

To devise a plan for the construction of the Hospital, and for the commodious disposition of all its requisite appendages, occasioned the Commissioners much solicitude. Of the variety of establishments for similar purposes, existing in Europe and in this country, not any two are constructed alike. Each, it is presumed, has been the result of an attempt to improve upon all which preceded it; but so various, and, in some degree, so conflicting are the objects sought to be accomplished, that the very means adopted for the furtherance of one,

has, either directly or incidentally, been prejudicial to some other. It is not, therefore, without diffidence, that the Commissioners submit a particular description of the plan which, after much inquiry and deliberation, they have adopted.

The Hospital consists of a centre building and two wings. The centre building is 76 feet in length, 40 feet in width, and four stories in height. The wings are each 90 feet long in front, and 100 in the rear, 36 feet wide, and three stories high. They are in the same *line*, extending to the right and left from the opposite ends of the centre building. The front of the centre building projects 22 feet forward of the front of the wings. The wings, being 36 feet wide, half their width, or 18 feet, joins upon the centre building; the other half falls in its rear. This arrangement connects the centre with the wings, so far as to allow a free communication between them by means of stairways and thorough-fares, and, at the same time, so far disconnects them, that the inside ends of the long halls in the wings, (hereafter mentioned,) falling in the rear of the centre, open into the external air, and thus, as it regards ventilation, the advantages of separate buildings are secured to the wings.

The cellar extends under the whole edifice. An excavation to the depth of three or four feet was necessary in order to lay the foundation; and, by excavating a little deeper than was indispensable for that purpose, a great amount of room is obtained, and many obvious advantages are secured.

The basement story of the centre building is designed for store-rooms, a kitchen, laundry, &c. The front part of the second story contains four rooms of convenient size, which, with the chambers immediately over them, and the small sleeping apartments into which the fourth story is divided, are intended for a superintendent and his family, a steward, and the domestics and laborers necessarily employed in and about so extensive an establishment. As this portion of the Hospital is to be used in the same way as any ordinary dwelling-house, it is, according to the plan, to be finished in a similar manner. The rear of the 1st, 2d and 3d stories of the centre building is designed for the dining and day-rooms of the insane.

The wings are, in each story, divided in the centre by a long hall or aisle, 12 feet in width, and extending from end to end. In consequence of the wings' falling half their width, as before mentioned, in the rear of the centre building, these halls communicate, at both ends, with the external air, and thus the means of a most thorough ventilation are

secured. Whoever has visited any public establishment, where the entire end of a wing is met and closed in by the side of the main building, cannot have failed to perceive the noisomeness of the atmosphere at that place, compared with it at the outer end, where free admission has been given to the pure air. On each side of these halls are situated the apartments designed for the insane. They are 8 feet by 10, and all are provided with a permanent seat secured in the wall. Each apartment has a large window with an upper sash of cast iron, and a lower sash of wood, both of which are glazed. Immediately without the wooden sash is a false sash of cast iron, corresponding with the wooden one in appearance and dimensions. This is set firmly into the *sides* of the window-frame, a narrow space being left at the bottom for water to pass off, and save the frame from decay. When the wooden sash is raised, the false iron one presents a barrier against escape or injury from leaping out through the window. It is said, that a man, however *furiously mad*, or impatient of confinement he may be, will rarely attempt to break through a window, until he has first tried unsuccessfully to raise it. If it be so, this simple contrivance will afford effectual security both to property and person, without inflicting upon the patient any injurious restraint. Each of these apartments is provided with two air flues, one for heated, the other for cold, air. It is intended to warm the wings by furnaces placed in the cellar. The hot air is to be conducted from the furnaces through flues in the hall walls, and to be discharged through apertures into the halls. By these means, the air in the halls may be raised throughout to any desirable temperature. Over the door of each apartment there is a small aperture, through which the heated air in the halls will pass into the rooms, and thence will be carried off into the attic by means of the hot air flue of the room. The aperture of this flue is at the bottom of the room, and is to be kept open only in winter. The aperture of the other flue is at the top of the room, and is to be kept open in the summer, so that, as the air is made light by heat, it will rise and pass off through this channel, and the cool air from without will rush in to supply its place. All these flues open into the attic, which is ventilated by skylights in the roof, and large fan-windows at the ends. At the end of the wings, where they join on and are connected with the rear part of the centre building, the halls open into the dining and day-rooms, before mentioned, in the centre building. These rooms are fitted up with the same means of strength and security as are provided for the apartments in the wings, and, being directly connected with the halls,

are to be warmed from them. The dining-rooms, occupying the rear of the first, second and third stories of the centre building, are of course situated immediately over a portion of the kitchen. Adjoining these rooms, a perpendicular space is left open from the kitchen to the third story, through which, by means of an apparatus similar to a windlass, and called a dumb waiter, the food can be raised from the kitchen and distributed to one hundred and twenty persons in six different divisions, without inconvenience.

Each story in the wings is provided with a bathing-room, washing-room, &c. The large windows at each end of the hall, are protected by an open frame-work of iron. Each hall has a separate stairway, leading into an outer yard, so that each story in each wing is as entirely disconnected from all the others, as if it were a separate building. This allows that separation and classification of the patients, on which all treatises upon the means of restoring the insane, so strenuously insist.

The roof of the Hospital is covered with slate. Besides the security which this material furnishes against fire, any other covering, it was believed, would seem incongruous with the public character of the building, its solidity, and expected durability.

To prevent unhealthful moisture from being deposited upon the inside walls of the edifice, an interstice or open space is left between the external and internal courses of bricks—the courses being strongly fastened together by tiles—so that a free circulation of air through all the exterior walls, from the underpinning to the attic, will effectually obviate that almost universal inconvenience of brick habitations.—Carpenters are now engaged in completing the wood-work.

It is obvious, that in an establishment like the one under consideration, an abundant supply of water, easily obtained, is more indispensable than in one appropriated to any other purpose. To carry a sufficiency of water by hand, or even to propel it by pumps, over so extensive a building, would have demanded so much labor, that its faithful performance could seldom be secured. At the distance of about 150 rods to the north east of the Hospital-site, is an elevation of land rising many feet higher than the top of the Hospital itself, which promised to contain living springs of water. The Commissioners were of opinion, that, if water could be conveyed from this hill to a reservoir in the top of the Hospital, its abundance and the ease with which it could always be obtained, would promote cleanliness more effectually than could be done by any vigilance or discipline on the part of the

Superintendent. They therefore made an arrangement with William Eaton, Esq., the proprietor of the land above mentioned, by which they were permitted to open wells and lay an aqueduct, and by which the Commonwealth may exercise the same privilege for the same purpose, at any future time, by paying to him, or his assigns, as damages, whatever sum of money the selectmen of the town of Worcester for the time being may award. The pipes have been laid, and have afforded a supply of water for the use of the masons in the prosecution of their work. Whether a sufficiency of water for the purposes before mentioned can be obtained from this source, is a question to be tested by experiment in a drier season, though very little apprehension is felt that the experiment will not be satisfactory.

It will be seen, by reference to the report of the Committee which accompanied the resolve for the erection of the Hospital, that the original appropriation of *thirty thousand dollars* was expected to defray the cost of the edifice, including all the masons and carpenters' work and materials, but exclusive of the expense of furnishing the rooms, and of all incidental charges. Such progress has now been made in the work, that the Commissioners are able to state, that the preparation of the grounds; the excavation and stoning of the cellar; the construction of a road, by which an easy access is gained to the elevated site of the Hospital, requiring the removal of about nine thousand cubic yards of gravel; raising the exterior walls of the edifice, which is 256 feet in length, with partition walls of brick carried up from the foundation, and dividing it into more than one hundred and thirty apartments; the roof of slate; the very expensive windows, with all the carpenters' labor and materials, so far as the same have been necessary in the progress of the work, have been accomplished at an expense something less than *twenty-four thousand dollars*.

As there is now reason to believe that the first appropriation will accomplish all that was expected from it, it remains only to *furnish* the Hospital in a suitable manner, to erect the necessary out-buildings, to enclose the grounds, to fence out the separate yards,* corresponding

* *Note by the Superintendent.*—When the Hospital was erected, it was considered indispensable that yards, with high fences, should be provided for the exercise and airing of the patients. All institutions in the country have had them, and, so far as it is known, they are found connected with similar institutions in Europe. In warm climates they must be beneficial, as patients can spend a large proportion of their time in the open air. In this climate it is not so—we have but few days in the year when patients can be safely suffered to lie upon the ground, a habit to which they are greatly prone, when in yards, unless strictly watched. Experience has satisfied me that yards are useless; especially so to this insti-

with the classification of the inmates, and to build a few solitary cells of great strength, deemed necessary in the opinion of the Commissioners for the confinement of those who are both dangerous and incurable, and whom bolts and bars alone can restrain. For these objects, the Legislature will make such further appropriation as they may deem expedient.

The Commissioners would deem themselves guilty of injustice towards their own feelings, as well as towards the deserts of others, did they dismiss this part of the subject without adverting to the very satisfactory manner in which the work, with some slight exceptions, has thus far been executed by the individuals with whom they have contracted. The whole labor on the Hospital has been performed under the immediate care and superintendence of Mr. Elias Carter of Worcester, who, before his engagement, was very highly recommended as a suitable person for that agency, and, since his engagement, has been recommended no less highly by the manner in which he has fulfilled it. The wood-work was not let out on contract, lest some hazard should be incurred in having that important portion of the labor unskillfully or negligently performed. The masonry has been executed, and it is believed very faithfully executed, by Messrs. Goodman and

tution, since spacious and beautiful verandahs have been added to our wings. These are available at all seasons, and in all kinds of weather, are always neat and clean, and far less forbidding than yards.

Airing and exercising grounds should not be enclosed in a manner that constantly presents the idea of confinement and bondage. Whenever patients are abroad, a sufficient number of attendants should accompany them, to afford security without restraint. Attendants, uniting with them in games, or accompanying them in their walks, seem to them companions and guides, rather than keepers; of course no unpleasant impression is excited if the conduct of the patients is regular and orderly; they go and come like persons at large and free—their self-respect is awakened, which prevents acts of violence and indecency. Quite different are the feelings of patients when shut up in yards—conscious of imprisonment and consequent degradation, they roll in the dirt, indulge in profane and obscene language, make unceasing efforts to escape, and are in a state of continual irritation and excitement. Escapes from yards have been numerous in this establishment, far more than from all other situations put together. From my experience I am ready to say, that as much care is necessary to prevent mischief and injury to health, and escapes, in yards, as in open fields, if attendants do their duty in both. Idiotic and torpid patients, to be sure, can be kept in these enclosures, but they are sure, if not constantly watched, to get upon the ground, take off their clothes, and especially uncover their heads, and expose them to the direct rays of the sun.

These considerations induced the Board of Trustees to abandon the yards, especially as we have porticos or verandahs as a substitute, which afford every advantage of yards for the class of patients that cannot be permitted to go at large in the open field, and to many others.—*May, 1837.*

Gorham of Springfield. Between the first day of May and the first day of November, they laid into the work more than eleven hundred thousands of bricks. And the Commissioners have great pleasure in stating the *kindred facts*, that, during the whole season, not an accident has happened on the work, not an hour's time has been lost by any of the workmen on account of indisposition, and not a drop of ardent spirits has been consumed in its prosecution.

Another, and most important duty, with which the Commissioners were charged, remains to be performed. By the resolve under which they were appointed, they were directed to report a system of regulations for the discipline and government of the institution, at or before the time when it should be ready to go into operation. That time, it is expected, will arrive in the course of the ensuing season; and, as the Legislature alone have the power to give the force of law to any system of regulations which may be devised for its government, and in the ordinary course of events, will not reassemble until a period subsequent to that, at which it is expected the Hospital will be prepared for the reception of the insane, it was deemed advisable to make this part of the report in season to be acted upon at the ensuing session.

The government and discipline of the institution are supposed to involve the consideration of two questions.

The *first* relates to the classes of lunatics to be committed to its charge; the authority by which they shall be committed, and by which they may be discharged, when the cause of their detention has ceased to exist, and also the mode in which the expenses of the institution shall be defrayed.

The *second* respects the regulations, by which the insane shall be governed, whilst at the Hospital, including of course the visitatorial power, under which all regulations of this kind must be administered.

Regarded as citizens of this Commonwealth, or as residents therein, there are three classes of lunatics.

The *first* class comprehends all those whom the justices of the supreme judicial court, or justices of the peace, have, by virtue of the statutes of 1797, chap. 62, and 1816, chap. 28, committed to jails and houses of correction, because their being suffered to go at large was deemed incompatible with the security of the citizens generally.

The *second* class consists of town pauper lunatics. These are mostly confined in poor-houses, by order of the municipal authorities, though it has been the practice of some towns to make private contracts with the keepers of jails and houses of correction, to take their

insane poor at a low price, and imprison them in some of their unoccupied cells, where no person has been held responsible for their treatment, nor has the law delegated authority to any one to examine into their condition. Other towns have annually offered the keeping of their insane poor at auction, and struck them off to the lowest bidder, by whom they have been taken and treated with various degrees of attention or of cruelty, according to the character of the individual, who, in this competition for the profits of keeping them, would be likely to prevail.

The *third* class consists of all the remainder of insane persons within the Commonwealth, and of course comprehends those individuals who are not so "furiously mad," in the language of the statutes, as to have been imprisoned with the first class; and also those who, having sufficient property of their own to support themselves, or being supported by the generosity of their friends, do not receive that assistance from towns which would have included them in the second class. Of these, the laws take no *special* cognizance.

With regard to the *first* class of lunatics, who are now by law confined in jails and houses of correction, it is believed that nothing but a plain recital of facts, can be necessary to enlist in their behalf the liveliest sympathies of the community. It is now more than thirty years since the laws of this Commonwealth have authorized their commitment to prison, whenever their being at large, should, in the opinion of two magistrates, be judged "dangerous to the peace or safety of the good people." It is a well authenticated fact, that those, upon whom the first attack of insanity is most violent, and who are therefore more liable, from the vehemence of its assaults, to commit outrages upon the persons or property of others, are also most easily cured. Our laws, therefore, by authorizing their confinement, whenever, in the throes and paroxysms of their malady, they may have threatened aggression or excited alarm, have at once removed the most hopeful cases beyond the reach of recovery. It may be emphatically repeated, *beyond the reach of recovery*, for, from all the inquiries made by the Commissioners upon this subject, they have never heard of more than three or four instances of restoration, among all those who have been subjected to the rigors of a confinement, in jails and houses of correction; while well regulated institutions for the reception and appropriate treatment of the insane, have returned fifty, sixty, and, in some instances, ninety per cent. of recoveries. To him, whose mind is alienated, a prison is a tomb, and within its walls he must suffer as

one who awakes to life in the solitude of the grave. Existence and the capacity of pain are alone left him. From every former source of pleasure or contentment, he is violently sequestered. Every former habit is abruptly broken off. No medical skill seconds the efforts of nature for his recovery, or breaks the strength of pain, when it seizes him with convulsing grasp. No friends relieve each other in solacing the weariness of protracted disease. No assiduous affection guards the avenues of approaching disquietude. He is alike removed from all the occupations of health, and from all the attentions, everywhere, but within his homeless abode, bestowed upon sickness. The solitary cell, the noisome atmosphere, the unmitigated cold and the untempered heat, are of themselves sufficient soon to derange every vital function of the body, and this only aggravates the derangement of his mind. On every side is raised up an insurmountable barrier against his recovery. Cut off from all the charities of life, endued with quickened sensibilities to pain, and perpetually stung by annoyances, which, though individually small, rise by constant accumulation to agonies almost beyond the power of mortal sufferance; if his exiled mind in its devious wanderings ever approach the light by which it was once cheered and directed, it sees every thing unwelcoming, every thing repulsive and hostile, and is driven away into returnless banishment.

From the absence of suitable institutions amongst us, the insane have been visited with a heavier doom than that inflicted upon the voluntary contemnors of the law. They have been condemned as no criminal ever was condemned, and have suffered as no criminal ever has suffered. The code by which they have been judged, denounces against them the penalties due only to crime, while it is unmitigated by any of those merciful provisions which, in our penal code, attemper justice with humanity. Even when a criminal stands convicted of perpetrating the most atrocious crime, the benignity of the law accompanies him to the solitude where he is to expiate his offence. He is comfortably clad and warmed and fed at the expense of the State, which inflicts his punishment. He is supplied with the means of moral renovation, and when those proofs of penitence and reformation are given, which it is in his own power to furnish, the laws relent and authorize the remission of his sentence. But though the insane have been made fellow-prisoners with the criminal, they have suffered the absolute privation of every comfort for the body and every solace for the mind. Yet why should a man be treated even as a criminal, who, by universal consent, is incapable of crime? We understand what is

signified by retributions for guilt, but to speak of retributions for insanity, does violence to every feeling of humanity and dictate of conscience. Yet this wretched class of our fellow beings, whose only offence is what others justly regard as among the direst of calamities,—as incapable of moral guilt as unhappily they are of moral consolation,—have been regarded by our laws as though they were rather the objects of vengeance than of commiseration. And were a system now to be devised, whose express object it should be to drive every victim of insanity beyond the limits of hope, it would scarcely be within the power of a perverse ingenuity to suggest one more infallible than that, which, for so many years, has been in practical operation amongst us. That system could advance one paramount claim to preference. Its experiments have been numerous, and have scarcely ever failed in rendering the most favorable cases of insanity utterly incurable. This practice re-acts upon the community by which it is sanctioned. To say nothing of the amount of human suffering it has caused, it cannot be doubted that, with appropriate treatment, one half at least of all the lunatics, whose support must now continue to be a burden upon the State while they live, might have been restored, and this half might have added as much to the resources of the State, as the other would have subtracted from them.

For several years past all the channels of public information and the resorts for public discussion have been rife with appeals to the community in behalf of prisoners confined for debt. From a comparison made by the commissioners, they cannot entertain a doubt, that the aggregate of the terms of confinement under the poor debtor laws has been much less than that of the imprisonment of the insane. According to returns made in 1829, to the office of the Secretary of the Commonwealth, from towns comprising less than half the population of the State, it was ascertained that one hundred and sixty-one lunatics were in actual confinement, and of this number the duration of the confinement of one hundred and fifty, exceeded in the aggregate a thousand years. From the subjoined statements, derived from authentic documents, respecting the condition of imprisoned lunatics, an estimate may be formed of the comparative rigors of the restraint inflicted upon these two classes of our fellow-citizens.

“In Massachusetts, by an examination made with care, about thirty lunatics have been found in prison. In one prison were found three; in another five; in another six, and in another ten. It is a source of

great complaint with the sheriffs and jailors, that they must receive such persons, because they have no suitable accommodations for them. Of those last mentioned, one was found in an apartment in which he has been nine years. He had a wreath of rags round his body, and another round his neck. This was all his clothing. He had no bed, chair or bench. Two or three rough plank were strewed around the room; a heap of filthy straw, like the nest of swine, was in the corner. He had built a bird's nest of mud in the iron grate of his den. Connected with his wretched apartment was a dark dungeon, having no orifice for the admission of light, heat or air, except the iron door, about two and a half feet square, opening into it from the prison."

"The other lunatics in the same prison were scattered about in different apartments, with thieves and murderers, and persons under arrest, but not yet convicted of guilt."

"In the prison of five lunatics, they were confined in separate cells, which were almost dark dungeons. It was difficult, after the door was open, to see them distinctly. The ventilation was so incomplete that more than one person on entering them has found the air so fetid as to produce nausea, and almost vomiting. The old straw on which they were laid, and their filthy garments, were such as to make their insanity more hopeless, and at one time it was not considered within the province of the physician's department to examine particularly the condition of the lunatics. In these circumstances any improvement of their minds could hardly be expected. Instead of having three out of four restored to reason, as is the fact in some of the favored Lunatic Asylums, it is to be feared that, in these circumstances, some, who might otherwise be restored, would become incurable, and that others might lose their lives, to say nothing of present suffering."

"In the prison in which were six lunatics, their condition was less wretched. But they were sometimes an annoyance, and sometimes a sport to the convicts; and even the apartment in which the females were confined, opened into the yard of the men; and there was an injurious interchange of obscenity and profaneness between them, which was not restrained by the presence of the keeper."

"In the prison, or house of correction, so called, in which were ten lunatics, two were found about seventy years of age, a male and female, in the same apartment of an upper story. The female was lying on a heap of straw under a broken window. The snow in a severe storm was beating through the window, and lay upon the straw around her

withered body, which was partially covered with a few filthy and tattered garments. The man was lying in the corner of the room in a similar situation, except that he was less exposed to the storm. The former had been in this apartment six, and the latter twenty-one years."

"Another lunatic in the same prison was found in a plank apartment of the first story, where he had been eight years. During this time he had never left the room but twice. The door of this apartment had not been opened in eighteen months. The food was furnished through a small orifice in the door. The room was warmed by no fire; and still the woman of the house said, "*he had never froze.*" As he was seen through the orifice in the door, the first question was, "is that a human being?" The hair was gone from one side of his head, and his eyes were like balls of fire."

"In the cellar of the same prison were five lunatics. The windows of this cellar were no defence against the storm, and, as might be supposed, the woman of the house said, "*we have a sight to do to keep them from freezing.*" There was no fire in this cellar which could be felt by four of the lunatics. One of the five had a little fire of turf in an apartment of the cellar by herself. She was, however, infuriate, if any one came near her. This woman was committed to this cellar seventeen years ago. The apartments are about 6 feet by 8. They are made of coarse plank, and have an orifice in the door for the admission of light and air, about 6 inches by 4. The darkness was such in two of these apartments that nothing could be seen by looking through the orifice in the door. At the same time there was a poor lunatic in each. A man who has grown old was committed to one of them in 1810, and had lived in it seventeen years."

"An emaciated female was found in a similar apartment, in the dark, without fire, almost without covering, where she had been nearly two years."

"A colored woman in another, in which she had been six years; and a miserable man in another in which he had been four years."—*[Second Report of Prison Discipline Society.]*

Two facts may be urged in extenuation of a practice so apparently irreconcilable with the benevolent spirit of the age in which it originated. The proper mode of treating insanity was almost universally unknown at the time of its adoption; and the jails and houses of correction were the only places where the strictness of confinement then deemed indispensable, could be enforced.

Until a period comparatively recent, insanity has been deemed an incurable disease. The universal opinion had been that it was an awful visitation from Heaven, and that no human agency could reverse the judgment by which it was inflicted. During the prevalence of this inauspicious belief, as all efforts to restore the insane would be deemed unavailing, they of course would be unattempted. And even at the present day and in communities otherwise highly enlightened, there is reason to fear that a lamentable degree of ignorance prevails upon this subject; an ignorance, which, could it be once dispelled, some of the most painful records in the history of human suffering might be closed, immediately and forever. It is now most abundantly demonstrated, that with appropriate medical and moral treatment, insanity yields with more readiness than ordinary diseases. This cheering fact is established by a series of experiments, instituted from holier motives and crowned with happier results, than any ever recorded in the brilliant annals of science. A few individuals, justly entitled to a conspicuous station among the benefactors of their race, have exploded the barbarous doctrine that cruelty is the proper antidote to madness, and have discovered that skill, mildness and self-devotion to the welfare of the insane, are the only efficacious means for their restoration. Their labors have been hallowed by the spirit of humanity that inspired them; reviving reason, and returning virtue and happiness have been their reward.

These facts are deeply interesting, and, from among many similar statements, the following are selected to remove all doubts concerning their credibility.

The seventh report of the London Prison Discipline Society, published in 1827, shews, that, in the Retreat at York, out of forty patients admitted within three months after the first attack, forty were restored to their friends, recovered. Of those admitted after three, and within twelve months after the commencement of the malady, the proportion of cures was as twenty-five to forty-five; but of those whose disease was of more than two years standing, the proportion of cures was only as fourteen to seventy-nine. The experiments of *Doctor Burrows*, at his private Asylum in England, exhibit similar results. The last report of the Visitors of the Connecticut Retreat for the insane, shows a ratio of recoveries in the *old cases*, equivalent to 26 per cent., and out of twenty-four recent cases, twenty-two were recovered, being in the ratio of more than *ninety-one* per cent. The Commissioners are informed, that, at the "Retreat" last mentioned, when the

circumstances of the patient are supposed to require it, a separate attendant is assigned him, whose duty it is to remain constantly at his side, to occupy his attention with pleasing themes, to humor his caprices, and by skilfully adapting his own conduct to the fitful moods of madness, to soothe and pacify that portion of the mind which had been excited to frenzy, and so to allow those faculties whose action remains undisturbed, to gain the ascendancy. The patient is conducted into the open air, the fields and the woods, that the restorative influences of nature may strike some chord in the heart, as yet unbroken in the fatal struggle with worldly disappointments. It is said, that, when the case is recent, attentions of this kind continued for eight or ten days, have scarcely ever failed to subdue the most terrific and fiend-like ferocity. From this systematic practice, it is believed, arises, in a great degree, the unparalleled success of that institution.

This novel mode of treating insanity has but lately superseded a system in which fetters, whips, confinement, starvation and suffocation in water almost to drowning, were the standard remedies, by which minds, whose disease was an irregularity of action accelerated to delirium, were to be soothed and pacified and restored to harmonious movement. Under that system, thousands of intellects have been precipitated from a condition of temporary danger to one of irretrievable ruin. But when the fierceness of the malady has been assuaged by the union of medical science with all the nameless attentions which benevolence alone can practise or conceive, the recuperative energies of the mind have soon prevailed, and an immortal nature has been restored to the capacity of virtue and the enjoyment of happiness.

To this unfortunate class of beings, humanity is in long arrears. One of the strongest, if not one of the first principles of social obligation arises from necessity of relief and ability to relieve. And when does a man so urgently require the light of others to direct his steps as when he wanders in darkness? When does he stand in such extremity of need of the knowledge and guidance of his fellow-men as when his own mind is a wild chaos, agitated by passions which he cannot quell, and haunted by forms of terror, which the living energy of his nature is perpetually calling into being but cannot disperse? When does he so strenuously demand their succor, as when his own soul is like a living wound, and he has lost all power of distinguishing between the sources of healing and of torture? If the insane have done nothing to forfeit the claim which men who suffer have, by the law of nature, upon men who are able to prevent that suffering; they

should be treated, not with a sole regard to the security of others, but with special reference also to their own misfortunes, and in a manner adapted to shorten their duration, or where that is impossible, at least to mitigate their severity. However imperiously the public good may demand the coercion of the insane, it can never be just to cast them into a hopeless dungeon, thereby making the cause of their confinement remediless, and then the confinement itself terminable only by the death of the sufferer. In its practical operation, such a system is a direct consignment of human beings to the long-protracted and mysterious horrors of madness.

In view of these facts and considerations the Committee cannot hesitate to recommend, that, as soon as the Hospital at Worcester shall be prepared for the reception of the insane, and that fact shall be made public by proclamation from the Governor of the Commonwealth, all orders, decrees and sentences for the confinement of any lunatic, made by any court or any judicial officers of this Commonwealth, by virtue of the statutes of 1797, chap. 62, and 1816, chap. 28, shall be so far modified, that said lunatics shall be committed to the custody of the Superintendent of the Hospital at Worcester, instead of being committed to any jail or house of correction, as heretofore required; and, further, that all lunatics, who, at the time when such proclamation is made, shall be confined in any jail or house of correction, under any order, sentence or decree of any court, or any judicial officers, by virtue of the statutes above mentioned, shall, as soon as convenient and practicable, be removed to said Hospital, under the direction of the mayor and aldermen of the city of Boston, or of the county commissioners of the several counties in this Commonwealth, and at the expense of the counties respectively. And as all information respecting the disease of any lunatic to be removed to the Hospital as above suggested, the cause of such disease, the period of its duration, the character, whether of ferocity, of melancholy, or of any other type, which it may have assumed, will be not only necessary as a guide in the classification and treatment of each lunatic, but may also be a valuable item in forming statistical tables of insanity, such information ought, as far as practicable, to be communicated by the county authorities respectively, at the time when the lunatics are removed from their several places of confinement. And, as the prolonged confinement of any lunatic committed to the Hospital by judicial authority, after the cause of such commitment shall have ceased to exist, will be a hardship upon the individual, and occasion useless expense, it is recom-

mended to confer the power of enlargement in all such cases upon the Board of Visitors, at any meeting when a majority of said board shall be present ; and also upon either of the Justices of the Supreme Judicial Court, and of the Court of Common Pleas, to be exercised by said Justices upon the written application of any person, at any term of either of said Courts, when holden within and for the county of Worcester.

These provisions would embrace all those lunatics whom the *Commonwealth*, by virtue of its sovereignty, and for the security of its citizens, sentences to imprisonment.

It is believed that no further exposition can be necessary to demonstrate the entire unfitness of our jails and houses of correction, as receptacles for the insane. When the Hospital at Worcester shall be completed, all pretence for the necessity, and with it all excuse for the practice, of confining town-pauper lunatics with condemned criminals, will be removed. Such confinement has, in many instances, been effected by private contract between the towns and the keepers, when, for the purpose of saving a few shillings in the support of a lunatic, he has been subjected to the most aggravated sufferings. It is but a short time since, in a neighboring county, a lunatic placed in a house of correction by the overseers of the poor of the town to which he belonged, was so frozen that he died. To prevent renewed instances of this cruel economy, it is suggested, that keepers of jails and houses of correction should be prohibited, under a penalty, from making private contracts for the custody and support of lunatics within the county buildings, without the consent and approbation of the mayor and aldermen of the city of Boston, or of the county commissioners of the respective counties.

As to the other two classes of lunatics, namely, town paupers, and those individuals of whose existence and condition the laws take no *special* cognizance, the Commissioners take the liberty to suggest, that the Commonwealth ought not, at least for the present, to do any thing more than to proffer them, as far as possible, the benefits of the institution. Over neither of these classes can the State assume an immediate and mandatory control, without a direct, and in some instances a harsh interference with the privileges and supposed rights of corporations or individuals. As to town-pauper lunatics, it is true that their condition, as they are now frequently treated, is one of severe privation and wretchedness ; and much, it is foreseen, may be urged in favor of compulsory provisions, having for their object the more humane treat-

ment of this unfortunate portion of our fellow beings. But on the other hand, it should not be forgotten, that hitherto the institution at Charlestown has been the only one of a public character in the State, where the insane have been received and treated according to the principles of mental and medical science; that that institution, although it has been recently enlarged, is still insufficient to accommodate one fourth part of the lunatics in the State, and that the habits of towns were fixed long prior to its existence. Hence, it may be confidently expected, that the course pursued by towns under past circumstances, will prove no indication of their future practice.

But even upon the inadmissible supposition that the inhabitants of our towns could be inaccessible to motives of humanity, still, motives of economy must be decisive in persuading them to place their insane poor within the action of causes, so frequently efficacious in restoring an alienated mind. It seems now to be believed that, if the organ of the brain be not injured, the mind, in every case of alienation, is reclaimable, if suitable means are resorted to on the first access of the disease. But if recovery is expected, assistance must be promptly afforded, for the chances of restoration rapidly diminish with the continuance of neglect. An inconsiderable sum promptly and judiciously expended, will achieve what no amount of labor or cost will be likely to accomplish, after a delay of three or four years. Pecuniary interest, then, becomes the auxiliary of duty; and economy and humanity, for these purposes, are convertible terms.

For many years past, the actual expense of supporting the insane population of the State cannot have been less, on an average, than *forty thousand dollars* annually. This subject, therefore, assumes an importance as a matter of finance, if not as one of justice, of charity, and of duty.

Some mode, of course, is to be provided by which the expense of supporting the inmates of the institution is to be defrayed. In respect to the expenses incurred by those committed to the Hospital, by virtue of the statutes of 1797, chap. 62, and 1816, chap. 28, as modified by provisions herein previously recommended, no sufficient reason is discovered for any innovation upon former practice. The Board of Visitors ought, therefore, to be invested with the same powers, which the keepers of houses of correction now by law possess against delinquent towns or individuals. As to town-pauper lunatics, and those persons who, by the voluntary agency of their friends, may enjoy the benefits of the institution, it is recommended, that they should be kept

for a sum, in no case exceeding the actual expense incurred in their support, without reference to the original outlay of capital. And, perhaps the Visitors should be authorized in their discretion to receive, for a sum something less than the actual cost, patients who have been recently attacked, as a bounty upon humane efforts for their prompt relief. This is a charitable institution, and was especially designed for the necessities of the poorer classes of people. Hitherto no place has existed within the State, where persons possessing something less than an average of property, could, according to commonly received notions of ability to bear expense, afford to send the members of their families, or their friends, when attacked by this malady. The main object of the Legislature in establishing this institution, it is believed, was to supply that deficiency. It was a necessary part of the great circle of duties to be fulfilled by a government constituted for the benefit of the people. Gratuitous education, universally diffused; laws repressing licentiousness, and encouraging industry by securing to every man his honest gains, may be primary duties in the order of performance. But, though secondary in time, it is a duty no less sacred in obligation, to furnish all needful succor to those, whose position has been so assigned them in the great machine of the universe, that they suffer without fault or offence of their own.

The *second* consideration, connected with the discipline of the institution, respects the regulations by which the insane shall be governed whilst at the Hospital, and the visitatorial power, under which all such regulations shall be administered.

The officers of the institution should be so arranged and of such a number, as to insure the greatest efficacy and economy in the management of its concerns, and a proper responsibility to the public, who are its patrons. A great proportion of the economical regulations of the Hospital must necessarily be of such a nature as cannot properly be reached by enactments of the Legislature, not falling within the usual range of legislation. The same remark may be made of the appointment of nearly all the subordinate officers, and the selection of the domestics of the establishment. The power to frame by-laws, and to appoint the officers referred to, must therefore be placed in the hands of a Board of Visitors, whose duty it shall be to take charge of the general interests of the institution, and to see that its affairs are conducted according to the requirements of the Legislature—the regulations of its internal police—and the true intent and object of the institution itself.

The appointment of such a board should obviously proceed from the government. The duties of the Visitors cannot be burdensome, after all the necessary regulations of the institution shall have been made, and the subordinate officers shall have been appointed. To mature and establish such regulations, and to make the necessary appointments, will require much time, careful inquiry, and judicious selection.

The Board of Visitors should be so constituted, as to secure a wholesome responsibility to the public, and at the same time admit of a suitable division of the labor of visitation. To secure these objects, the Commissioners recommend, that provision be made for the appointment, by the Governor and Council, of five Visitors—a portion of the board to be appointed annually, if the Legislature shall deem it expedient—that the Visitors thus appointed shall be required to establish, as soon as practicable, all the necessary by-laws and regulations for the government of the institution in all its departments, and to appoint or provide for the appointment of all necessary subordinate officers.

The most important appointment to be made by the Visitors will be that of the Principal or Superintendent. After much consideration, the Commissioners recommend, that the Superintendent be a physician, resident at the Hospital, devoting to its interests all his skill and energies. There is abundant reason to believe, that the apartments of the Hospital will, at all times, be fully occupied by the insane. The care of one hundred and twenty such persons will, therefore, reasonably demand his constant attention and advice. Essential injury might accrue from an occasional absence of the physician; such injury certainly would accrue, if the inmates should be dependent upon one, whose private practice should call him abroad for any considerable portion of his time. The requirement of residence at the Hospital would not, however, preclude the Superintendent from consultations, which might be solicited by his professional brethren.

Periodical and thorough visitations of the Hospital will evidently be indispensable to its success, and to its good name in the community. They should be made as often as once in six weeks by one or more of the Visitors; semi-annually by a majority of them, and annually by the whole board. At each visitation a written account should be drawn up of the state of the institution; and at the annual visitation, which should be a short time before the sitting of the Legislature, a detailed report should be made, to be laid before the Governor and Council, for the use of the government, setting forth very particularly a view of its situation and of all its concerns.

The duty of visitation, as already intimated, will not probably be at all burdensome, after the institution shall have gone into operation. The Visitors will undoubtedly feel themselves amply compensated for their services in the opportunity afforded them to aid the cause of humanity, by a manifestation of the noblest sympathies of the heart. No provision, therefore, need be made for defraying any but the actual expenses of the visitation.

Previously, however, to the complete organization of the establishment, so much of the time of the board will necessarily be occupied, and very laboriously too, that justice would require, that provision be made for compensating them suitably for their services up to that period.

The charge of the treasury of the institution will be an important matter ; and the power of appointing the treasurer may, in the opinion of the Commissioners, safely be lodged in the hands of the Board of Visitors, leaving it optional with them to select one of their own number, or some other suitable person, who shall give bonds in such sum as the board shall deem proper. The duties of this office will necessarily demand of the incumbent the devotion of much time and attention ; he should, therefore, receive an adequate compensation for his services, to be determined by the Legislature.

The treasurer should be required to present annually to the Governor and Council, at the time when the Board of Visitors make their report, a detailed and complete view of the financial concerns of the institution ; and the Governor should be authorized to draw his warrant upon the treasury for such sums as may be necessary for the support of the same.

The Commissioners conclude with the expression of their confident belief, that this institution, under skilful management, will subserve the objects of a just economy ; and while it cannot fail to afford recovery or relief to a large class of unfortunate sufferers, may, at the same time, by the exhibition of an example worthy the imitation of other communities, aid, still more extensively, the general cause of philanthropy.

Respectfully submitted,

HORACE MANN,
BEZALEEL TAFT, JR.,
W. B. CALHOUN.

Boston, January 4, 1832.

COMMUNICATION

FROM

THE COMMISSIONERS AND TRUSTEES.

*To His Excellency LEVI LINCOLN, Governor of the Commonwealth of
Massachusetts.*

The undersigned, in their respective capacities, as Commissioners for the construction, and Trustees for the management of the State Lunatic Hospital, at Worcester, have the pleasure to inform your Excellency, that the edifice erected for that purpose is now upon the point of completion. The officers have also been appointed, so that it is now confidently believed that the operations of the institution itself may be commenced by the 10th day of the ensuing January. By an act of the Legislature, passed on the 24th day of March last, it was provided, that when the Hospital should be ready for the reception of inmates, the Governor of the Commonwealth should issue his proclamation, announcing that fact; and it was made the duty of the County Commissioners then to remove to the Hospital all such lunatics as might be at that time confined, by authority of law, within their respective counties. It must, however, be obvious to your Excellency, that it will be utterly impracticable for the Superintendent of the institution to receive in one day, or even in a single week, all those insane persons whose removal is peremptorily enjoined by the above mentioned law. But few individuals can be received and properly taken care of in a day, without occasional hazard to the safety, and certain prejudice to the comfort of each. Some time, also, will be required by the Superintendent to learn the peculiar tendencies, and dispositions of each of the inmates, as preparatory even to an imperfect classification of the whole. In view of these considerations the Trustees take the liberty to suggest, that according to a reasonable construction of the language of the law, the institution cannot be

“ready for the reception of inmates” at an earlier period, or with any greater expedition, than is compatible with their safety and welfare. On consultation with the Superintendent, the Trustees are led to believe that *seven* weeks will be the shortest period indispensable for the reception of those who will be brought from the several counties, exclusive of Suffolk and Worcester. They therefore respectfully suggest to your Excellency the propriety of designating the counties from which they shall be received, and the times of reception, commencing on or about the 10th day of January next, as follows, viz:—from Barnstable, Nantucket and Dukes counties, the *first* week; from Berkshire the *second* week; from Plymouth and Norfolk the *third* week; from Bristol the *fourth* week; from Hampshire, Hampden and Franklin the *fifth* week; from Essex, on different days, if practicable, the *sixth* week; and from Middlesex the *seventh* week; and after the seventh week, that those from Suffolk be removed, on different days, not to exceed six per day, until all are received, and that those from Worcester be removed last of all.

The Trustees also solicit your Excellency's attention to another topic too closely connected with the future comfort and healthfulness of the institution, to allow them to pass it unnoticed. The Hospital will be, at first, in a perfectly pure and wholesome state, untainted and uninfected. Some of the jails and houses of correction from which lunatics are to be removed, are, it is well known, in a decayed or ruinous condition; in consequence of which they have become impure and verminous, and some of the lunatics themselves are, as the Trustees have been informed, in an offensive condition of filth and squalidness. But if suitable care and attention shall be bestowed upon such individuals previous to their reception at Worcester, the Hospital may be afterwards preserved in a state of neatness, comfort and salubrity; while, on the other hand, the consequence of general neglect or carelessness will inevitably be to convert the Hospital into a receptacle of all such contagious diseases, and noxious insects, as have, elsewhere, proved such prolific and almost ineradicable causes of discomfort and annoyance.

The Trustees, therefore, request that, by circular letters, or in such other way as your Excellency may deem more eligible, it may be most strenuously enjoined upon all those upon whom the duty of removing the insane to the Hospital will devolve, to cause each individual to be put into a state of perfect bodily cleanliness before removed, and to

clothe them all in an entire new dress,* on their being taken from their respective places of confinement, in order that this unfortunate class of our fellow beings may realize every benefit which can be derived from a favorable change in their physical sensations, combined with a change of residence, of regimen, and of moral treatment.

HORACE MANN,	} <i>Commissioners.</i>	} <i>Trustees.</i>
BEZALEEL TAFT, JR.,		
WM. B. CALHOUN,		
A. D. FOSTER,		

Worcester, December 6th, 1832.

* The Trustees would prefer that the outside dress should be of a mixed color or Oxford grey satinnet, and that each patient should come provided with a change of linen, and of socks, and a pair of shoes.

Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

BY HIS EXCELLENCY

LEVI LINCOLN,

GOVERNOR OF THE COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS.

A PROCLAMATION.

WHEREAS, in and by an Act of the Legislature of this Commonwealth, approved March 24, 1832, entitled "An Act concerning the State Lunatic Hospital," provision is made in the third section thereof, to the effect, and in the words following, viz: "Section 3. Be it further enacted, That so soon as the Hospital shall be prepared for the reception of the insane, and that fact shall be made public by proclamation of the Governor of the Commonwealth, all orders, decrees and sentences for the confinement of any lunatic in any jail or house of correction within the Commonwealth, thereafter to be made, by any court or any judicial officers, by virtue of the statutes of one thousand seven hundred and ninety-seven, chapter sixty-second, and of one thousand eight hundred and sixteen, chapter twenty-eighth, shall be so far modified, that all such lunatics shall thereafter be committed to the custody of the Superintendent of the Hospital at Worcester; and all lunatics, who, at the time when such proclamation shall be made, shall be confined in any jail or house of correction, under any order, decree or sentence of any court or any judicial officers, by virtue of the statutes above mentioned, shall, as soon as may be practicable, be removed to said Hospital, under the direction of the mayor and alder-

men of the city of Boston, or of the county commissioners of the several counties of the Commonwealth, at the expense of said city and counties respectively. And it shall be the duty of every keeper of any jail, and master of a house of correction, from which any lunatic shall be removed to said Hospital, by force of the provisions of this act, to transmit, with such lunatic, a statement in writing of all such facts connected with his confinement, and the cause thereof, and the length of time he has been confined, as may be in his power."—And whereas, by an act of the Legislature of this Commonwealth, approved this twelfth day of January, eighteen hundred and thirty-three, entitled, "An Act in addition to an Act concerning the State Lunatic Hospital," provision is made in the first section thereof, to the effect, and in the words following, viz: "Section 1st. Be it enacted, &c. That when the Governor shall issue his proclamation, making known that the State Lunatic Hospital is prepared for the reception of insane persons, he be and hereby is authorized, therein, to prescribe and direct in what order and succession, at what times, and, in what state of preparation, as to cleanliness and clothing, the insane persons confined in jails and houses of correction, shall be removed to said Hospital, according to the provisions of the third section of the act to which this is in addition; and that no insane persons shall be removed to said Hospital, from any jail or house of correction, before the time in said proclamation prescribed for such removal therefrom; and that the clothing, which shall thus be prescribed for said insane persons, shall be paid for (if not otherwise furnished) by the several counties in which those persons are confined."—And whereas, notice has been officially had, from the Commissioners appointed to superintend the building of said Hospital, and the Trustees appointed for the government and superintendence of said institution, that the said Hospital is now so far completed and provided, as to be in a situation to admit of the reception of those, who, by the statute first before referred to, are to be the subjects of confinement and care therein.

NOW THEREFORE, I, LEVI LINCOLN, Governor of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, do issue this Proclamation, making public the fact, that the State Lunatic Hospital, at Worcester, in the county of Worcester, *is prepared for the reception of the insane*; and that the provisions of the several statutes of the Commonwealth applicable to said Hospital, do now attach and henceforth apply thereto, and to all

such insane persons as are made the subjects for confinement and treatment therein. And I do hereby prescribe and require the removal of those lunatics who are now confined in any jail or house of correction, under any order, decree or sentence of any court, or any judicial officers, by virtue of the statutes of the Commonwealth, referred to in the third section of the act first afore recited, in the manner following, viz :—from the counties of *Barnstable*, *Nantucket* and *Dukes*, and from the county of *Berkshire*, between the 12th day of January and the 25th day of the same month;—*Plymouth* and *Norfolk*, between January 25th and February 1st;—*Bristol*, between February 1st and February 8th;—*Hampshire*, *Franklin* and *Hampden*, between February 8th and February 15th;—*Essex*, between February 15th and February 22d;—*Middlesex*, between February 22d and March 1st;—*Suffolk*, between March 1st and March 10th;—and those from *Worcester* to be removed after March 10th. And where there are exceeding six in any county, not more than that number to be removed in one day. And if, from sickness, or any other sufficient cause, any lunatic, in either of the counties, cannot be removed, within the times herein respectively prescribed, notice thereof shall be given to the superintendent of said Hospital, and such lunatic shall be removed therefrom, as soon thereafter as may be practicable. AND I DO HEREBY FURTHER REQUIRE AND ENJOIN, that, previous to the removal of any lunatic, from either of the jails or houses of correction in the counties respectively, the person of each and every such lunatic shall be made perfectly clean, his or her hair cut short, and that he or she shall be clothed with fresh linen or cotton, (having a change thereof,) and a new suit of strong woollen or satin cloth, of a mixed dark grey color, with woollen stockings or socks, and one pair of new shoes, together with an outside garment of some plain and substantial woollen cloth, and a hat, cap, or other covering for the head, suited to the sex of the lunatic. *Provided, however*, in the case of any lunatic habitually so furiously mad, as not to admit of his or her being so clothed, such covering as may be kept upon the person of such lunatic, and in sufficient quantity for his or her comfort in the removal, and one change thereof, shall be substituted for the dress before prescribed.

And I do hereby also give notice, that, from and after the date of this Proclamation, all lunatics, who by virtue of the statutes of 1797, ch. 62, and of 1816, ch. 28, are subject to confinement under process

of law, are to be committed to the custody of the Superintendent of said State Lunatic Hospital at Worcester.

Given under my hand and the seal of the Commonwealth, this twelfth day of January, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and thirty-three, and of the independence of the United States the fifty-seventh.

BY HIS EXCELLENCY THE GOVERNOR,

LEVI LINCOLN.

EDWARD D. BANGS, *Secretary*.

GOD SAVE THE COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS !

Note by the Superintendent.—The patients admitted to the Hospital during the first four months after its opening, were almost exclusively from the jails and houses of correction. It was gratifying to find, that, in obedience to the proclamation of the Governor, they were well clad, cleanly, and free from vermin and infectious diseases. With one single exception this was the case ; and it may be added, that, during the time the Hospital has been open, no infectious disease has been brought into it from jails, houses of correction, or almshouses, notwithstanding the great number of patients from these receptacles, from almost every part of the Commonwealth.

The Superintendent bears, with great pleasure, this testimony to the good appearance and condition of the pauper lunatics, as they have been brought under his care.—*May, 1837.*

FIRST ANNUAL REPORT
OF THE
TRUSTEES OF STATE LUNATIC HOSPITAL.

DECEMBER, 1833.

To His Excellency LEVI LINCOLN, Governor, and the Honorable Council of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

THE subscribers, Trustees of the State Lunatic Hospital at Worcester, in compliance with the statute under which they were appointed, and by which it is made their duty, in the month of December, annually, to prepare "*a full and detailed report, exhibiting a particular statement of the condition of the Hospital and of all its concerns,*" respectfully submit the following as their first annual

REPORT:

The aspects in which, as the Trustees believe, the "*condition*" of the Hospital will always be most anxiously regarded by the benevolent community which founded it, are,

First—the amount or proportion of cases in which it has restored its insane inmates to the full possession of their reason; and

Second—the degree of relief and amendment it has afforded, in cases where an entire restoration to reason has not been accomplished.

A few preliminary considerations seem to be essential, in order justly to appreciate the prosperity of the institution, during the brief period since it was opened.

In the first place, the time has been far too short to allow the various curative means practised at the institution, to produce their full and natural effects in difficult or chronic cases of insanity. No art

can suddenly restore to healthful and vigorous action even the functions of the animal system, after they have been impaired and deranged by wasting diseases or privations. But the mind is far more delicate in its organization than the body, and its sphere of possible aberration is infinitely more wide. Hence, not only is it far more susceptible of deranged and eccentric movements, but the distance to which it may be driven from its true orbit, is also infinitely greater. When fatal diseases attack the body, the principle of vitality struggles for a season, and then our physical nature ceases to suffer by ceasing to exist. But the mind finds no refuge in extinction. Its maladies arrive at no limit growing out of their own severity. As by the law of its nature its existence is perpetual, there is a natural possibility of its indefinite progression in wandering and in suffering. The crisis which in bodily diseases becomes fatal, only adds vehemence to those of the mind. While high degrees of actual violence will crush and overwhelm the body at once, suspending all its functions forever, the mind will survive even a dissevered consciousness, and, as it still lives on, will bring into alternate action its various capacities of pain. Hence it must be apparent, that, during the few months since the institution was organized, scarcely sufficient time has yet elapsed, especially in cases of long continuance and of an aggravated character, to begin the great work of reducing to order a chaotic intellect. A miracle alone would have sufficed to substitute new classes of ideas and sentiments, and to superinduce, among them, new habits of association, instead of those which, from long duration and intense activity, had become almost like organic laws of thought and feeling.

The first patient was received into the Hospital on the nineteenth day of January last. Since that time one hundred and sixty-four have been admitted. The average time of their residence here has been about six months. The common mode of estimating cures, is by an *annual* per centage. In the report of the Superintendent, the per centage is shewn, not for a period of twelve but of six months only.

Another obstacle to success has existed in the peculiar character and condition of the patients sent to the Hospital. Other institutions, both in Europe and America, which have exhibited the most remarkable proportion of cures, have discriminated in their admissions, receiving the more hopeful cases only. The inmates at Worcester have been a more select class than were ever before assembled together ; but unfortunately for success in regard to cures, it has been a selection of the most deplorable cases in the whole community. Of the one

hundred and sixty-four individuals received, considerably more than one half came from jails, almshouses and houses of correction, and about one third of the whole number had suffered confinement for periods varying from ten to thirty-two years. Many of these forsaken beings, during the dreadful period of their dungeon-life, had been systematically subjected to almost every form of privation and suffering. By this treatment every regular process of thought had been broken up; confusion had extended itself into every department of the intellect; all ideas were deformed and had lost their true position and relation to each other, while the vital energies of mind sent abroad tumults of passions, that raged without object and without end. No where in this chaos did the serenity of truth or the confidence of reason prevail. The history of insanity does not furnish a single precedent which can cheer benevolence with the promise of many cures among this most deplorable class of sufferers.

There is another cause which has now ceased to operate, and which fortunately can never again recur, that has been highly adverse to the success of the institution during the current year. The Trustees allude to the reception of one hundred and sixty-four insane persons into this establishment during a period of little more than eleven months. In most cases it was impossible to obtain any accurate information of the specific kind of insanity which characterized the condition of each individual. A just classification, therefore, could not be made, until the Superintendent had been aided by an exact observation of each case; and the inevitable mistake of sometimes placing individuals improperly together, would be first manifested by the injurious influences exerted by them all upon each other. The nurses and attendants, who at first were not only without experience, but destitute of any just conception of their peculiar duties, were to be morally trained and instructed themselves. It must be obvious too, that numberless unforeseen accidents and occurrences of an adverse nature must be inevitably attendant upon the first operations of so large and complicated an establishment.

Yet notwithstanding these untoward circumstances, counteracting with great force all healthful and mind-restoring influences, *thirty-two* insane persons have, in this short period of time, been fully recovered.

But, however deeply all our better feelings may be moved by the reflection, that *thirty-two* of our fellow beings, under the auspicious influences of this institution, have already been restored to reason, and returned to bless the families and friends, who, under the former coer-

cive system of treatment, would have mourned their loss "without hope;" yet the ameliorated condition of such as have not been recovered, the Trustees regard as a subject for equal congratulation among men and gratitude to heaven. No one, who has not actually seen, from time to time, the inmates of the Hospital, can comprehend the extent of the change which has taken place in every external indication that marks the physical and moral condition of a human being. Many who, in their paroxysms, used formerly to wound and lacerate their own persons to a degree that threatened life itself, now habitually exercise an ordinary degree of prudence in avoiding the common causes of annoyance and accident. Not less than one hundred of those brought to the Hospital seemed to regard human beings as their enemies, and their first impulse was to assail them with open or disguised force. Now there are not more than twelve who offer violence. Of forty persons, who formerly divested themselves of clothing, even in the most inclement seasons of the year, only eight do it now. Through all the galleries, there is far less susceptibility to excitement, more quietude, more civility and kindness exercised towards each other. The wailings of the desponding and the ravings of the frantic are dispelled. The internal change is legible upon the countenance. With the insane it is emphatically true, that the dark shadows of the mind are visibly projected upon the face. Hence, from the alteration which has in many instances occurred in the outward aspect, amounting almost to a change in identity, there may be inferred a corresponding alteration of the condition within. The deep lines of anguish have been obliterated or softened, whose sharp engravings were begun, many years ago, in despair. The wide circle and heart-sickening variety of horrors, exhibited by the inmates, when first brought together, as though every region of the "dark immense" of insanity had sent a representative of its terrors, have been greatly reduced in extent, and mitigated in quality. If the erroneous action of the mind has not yet been rectified, the dreadful emotions that once accompanied and aggravated its movements have been dispelled, and they are now succeeded by milder and more peaceful sentiments. Happily, the feelings and emotions may be divested of their pain and terror, even after the intellect has forever lost all power of distinguishing the true from the false in its ideas and perceptions.

The system of treatment from which the foregoing results have been realized, has been a continued endeavor to preserve or re-establish the bodily health of the patients by careful attention to cleanliness, exer-

cise, air, and a suitable diet. It has been the law of all those engaged in administering the daily affairs of the institution, to exclude, as far as in any manner possible, all causes of mental disquietude, by substituting persuasion for force, by practising forbearance, mildness, and all the nameless offices of humanity, and by imbuing in every practicable way, the minds of the patients with a new set of pleasing, cheerful, grateful and benevolent emotions. In fine, the whole scheme of moral treatment is embraced in a single idea—humanity—the law of love—that sympathy which appropriates another's consciousness of pain, and makes it a personal relief from suffering, whenever another's sufferings are relieved.

The financial condition of the institution will particularly appear from the Treasurer's report. The general statements it contains are as follows :

The whole amount of the expenditures, up to November	
30th, inclusive, is	\$12,196 25
(This sum includes the cost of a large quantity of fuel,	
bread stuffs, vegetables, &c. for the present season.)	
The amount actually received for board of patients, &c.	
up to the same time,	\$2202 76
Amount of outstanding charges upon the Trea-	
surer's books,	7451 28
	<hr/> 9654 04

The Trustees deem it their duty fully to communicate certain other facts, intimately connected with the welfare of the institution, and with the benefits which our own citizens have a right to expect from its establishment. The whole number of patients admitted to the Hospital, as before stated, is one hundred and sixty-four. Of this number, according to the best information the Trustees have been able to obtain, *thirty-three* were foreigners, that is, persons having no legal settlement in this Commonwealth. There is every reason to believe, that this very large proportion of foreigners is owing to a belief prevalent in some parts of the State, that, if a foreigner or State pauper were sent to the Hospital by order of court, the town or city before chargeable with his maintenance, would be no longer liable, but that the expense of supporting all such persons would become a charge upon the funds of the institution, to be ultimately defrayed from the treasury of the Commonwealth. In four instances, certainly, where the former keeper of the insane foreigners or State paupers had been deputed to remove them to the Hospital, he has been asked whether

those were the worst cases under his care, and has answered unhesitatingly, (perhaps unreflectingly,) that they were not. Thus our own citizens, whose insanity is more aggravated, and who consequently suffer more, are postponed to foreigners who suffer less, because the authorities of some of our municipal corporations believe that by removing the foreign pauper to the Hospital, they shall be exonerated from the burden of his support. In one instance, by virtue of the law authorizing the commitment of those insane persons "whose going at large would be manifestly dangerous to the good people of the Commonwealth, because they are so furiously mad," an idiot has been committed, (of course upon the oaths of one or more persons, as to the facts of "furious madness" and "danger,") who could neither stand nor walk, who was unable to extend the lower limbs from the closest possible contraction towards the body, and who had but little muscular strength even in the arms. It is manifest that the Legislature, in conferring the power of commitment to insure the safety of our citizens, never contemplated its exercise in a case of this kind. Neither the most upright intentions nor the greatest care, on the part of the courts invested with the power of commitment, can furnish an adequate security against these abuses. They must decide according to the evidence adduced. If the municipal authorities choose, for any reason, to remove State paupers or idiots to the Hospital, and can prove the allegations of "furious madness" and "danger," the courts must decide accordingly. There are at the Hospital at this time twelve idiots, or persons bordering upon idiocy. The great misfortune of this is, that these idiots or imbeciles, of whose recovery there can never be the least gleam of hope, occupy places at the institution which would otherwise be filled by the curably insane. It is most respectfully suggested whether legislative provision should not be made, continuing, under all circumstances, the liability of the town or city to support *any* pauper after his removal to the Hospital, in the same manner as before; and also authorizing the Trustees to remove to the town or city whence they came, at the expense of said town or city respectively, all idiots or persons whom they may adjudge not dangerous to be at large, and not susceptible of mental improvement by the remedial treatment of the institution, provided such town or city, on being duly notified, shall not take upon themselves the removal of such idiot, or such person adjudged not to be dangerous and not susceptible of mental improvement as aforesaid. Should such provision be made, it would become necessary for the courts, in every case of commitment, to cer-

tify the town or city whence the person committed came, that the Trustees might know to whom application should be made for his return, in case the contingency above mentioned should happen. Such enactment would probably remedy the evil of sending foreign paupers and idiots to the Hospital, to the exclusion of our own citizens, and of those who are susceptible of cure. If some provision having this object in view be not adopted, it is obvious that the Hospital will soon become the mere receptacle of foreign paupers, idiots, imbeciles and incurables.

The Hospital is now in a very crowded condition. Originally designed to accommodate one hundred and twenty persons only, its inmates at one time, during the present month, actually exceeded that number; and more than thirty strenuous applications for admission have been necessarily rejected. The Trustees fully concur in the suggestions made by the Superintendent, that additional accommodations are required partly for the very worst and partly for the best class of patients. Such incurables, as to a certain extent the Hospital must always be burdened with, might receive comfortable attendance and care in apartments entirely separated from the principal building, where their presence sometimes casts a cloud over those who are gradually emerging into the light of reason. A separate edifice for convalescents seems also to be imperiously demanded, where those whose minds are so fully restored as to render further companionship with the insane injurious, but whose recovery is not so fully established as to exclude the hazards of a relapse, might for a few weeks occupy a position upon the confines of society, mid-way, as it were, between the necessary restraints and discipline of a Hospital, and the manifest danger of mingling again suddenly in the sharp encounters of life. Such an addition to the present institution would render a transition from the partial restraints of its confinement to the freedom of the world, gradual, easy and safe; and would afford the mind time and opportunity to fortify and strengthen itself against the recurrence of those cruel mischances to which, even in its day of strength, it had fallen a victim.

As the law now stands, the moment an individual is discharged from the Hospital as cured, the special, parental care of the government over him immediately ceases. He is returned to the world, in which his past misfortune operates rather as repulsion than attraction. This institution was especially designed for the unfortunate poor, and most of those who will enjoy its benefits will be of that description. When

a poor man is discharged as cured, he has of course nothing upon which he can subsist for a single day. He may not have either family or friends of ability to relieve him, or if he have, he may be destitute of any means to reach them. Dependent upon his own labor, he may find no employment. Subjected to disappointment and all the harshest ills of poverty, the chances of a relapse are indefinitely increased. But the condition of females is far more deplorable than that of men. How shall a female, who has no family, friends or acquaintance, except in the remotest counties in the State, travel back to the only persons who feel any special interest in her welfare! It is therefore respectfully suggested, whether the Trustees should not be authorized to bestow some small sums of money, in addition to necessary clothing, upon all such as leave the Hospital without any means at their command. Such gifts should be limited in amount. Below the maximum they may vary according to the exigency of each particular case. And could the friends of the afflicted in different parts of the Commonwealth be persuaded to interest themselves in behalf of those who have been discharged from the Hospital, by procuring for them eligible employments, or favorable situations with benevolent people, where they might enjoy the cheap but invaluable blessing of kind treatment, they would render a most acceptable service in the cause of humanity.

Appended to this report, is one made by Dr. Woodward, the Superintendent of the Hospital. It contains much minute information of a statistical character, relative to the inmates of the establishment. The suggestions of the Superintendent derive great weight from his extensive knowledge and accurate judgment upon the subject of insanity; and the Trustees entertain a firm belief, that the prosperity of the institution, since it was opened, (unanticipated to such an extent even by its most sanguine friends,) is mainly attributable to the skilfulness and wisdom of the treatment, medical and moral, bestowed upon the patients by that able officer.

HORACE MANN, BEZALEEL TAFT, JR., W. B. CALHOUN, ALFRED DWIGHT FOSTER, F. C. GRAY,	}	<i>Trustees.</i>
---	---	------------------

Worcester, December 31st, 1833.

FIRST REPORT

*Of the Superintendent of the State Lunatic Hospital at Worcester, Mass., from the opening of the Institution,
January 19th, 1833, to November 30th.*

No.	Time of admission.	Age.	Sex.	Married or single.	Supposed Cause.	Duration of disease before admission.	By whom committed to the Hospital.	Time spent in the Hospital.	Remaining or discharged.	In what state.	Supposed curable or incurable.	Hereditary and Periodical.
1	Jan.	19	Male	Single	Fanaticism	10 years	By Court	10 1-2 mths	Remains	Stationary	Incurable	Hereditary Unknown
2	"	22	"	"	Religious Excitement	17 years	"	10 months	"	Improved	"	"
3	"	22	"	"	Wound on the Head	3 years	"	10 months	"	Stationary	"	"
4	"	26	"	Widower	Intemperance	3 months	"	6 months	Disch'd	Recovered	Curable	Hereditary Unknown
5	"	28	"	Single	"	7 years	"	10 months	Remains	Stationary	Incurable	Periodical
6	"	28	"	"	"	6 years	"	10 months	"	"	"	"
7	"	28	"	Widower	"	6 years	"	10 months	"	Improved	"	"
8	"	29	"	"	"	6 years	"	10 months	"	Stationary	"	"
9	Feb.	30	"	Single	Disappointed Affection	10 years	By Legis.	10 months	"	"	"	"
10	"	5	"	"	Loss of Property	28 years	By Court	10 months	"	Much impr.	Curable	"
11	"	5	"	Married	Intemperance	6 months	"	10 months	"	Idiotism	Incurable	"
12	"	11	Female	Widow	Unknown	10 years	"	10 months	"	Improved	"	"
13	"	15	Male	Widower	Intemperance	14 years	"	9 1-2 mths	"	Stationary	"	"
14	"	15	"	Married	"	15 years	"	9 1-2 mths	"	"	"	"
15	"	15	"	Widower	"	24 years	"	9 1-2 mths	"	"	"	"
16	"	15	"	"	Unknown	Unknown	"	9 1-2 mths	"	"	Idiotism	"
17	"	15	Female	Single	"	Unknown	"	9 1-2 mths	"	"	Incurable	"
18	"	15	"	Widow	"	Unknown	"	9 1-2 mths	"	"	"	"
19	"	18	"	"	"	23 years	"	9 1-2 mths	"	"	"	Periodical
20	"	18	"	"	Periodical	7 years	"	9 1-2 mths	"	Improved	"	"
21	"	18	Male	Single	Excessive Venereal Indulgence	5 years	"	9 1-2 mths	"	"	Curable	"
22	"	18	"	"	Masturbation	5 years	"	9 1-2 mths	"	"	"	"
23	"	18	"	"	Intemperance	28 years	"	9 1-2 mths	Died	Stationary	Incurable	"
24	"	18	"	"	Unknown	7 years	"	9 1-2 mths	Remains	"	"	"
25	"	27	"	"	Fanaticism	15 years	"	9 months	Died	"	"	"
26	"	27	"	Widower	Intemperance	30 years	By Legis.	16 days	Remains	Recovered	Curable	Hereditary
	"	28	"	"	Unknown	10 years	By Court	9 months	"	"	"	"

TABLES—Continued.

No.	Time of admission.	Age.	Sex.	Married or single.	Supposed Cause.	Duration of disease before admission.	By whom committed to the Hospital.	Time spent in the Hospital.	Remaining or discharged.	In what state.	Supposed curable or incurable.	Hereditary and periodical.
27	Feb.	23	Male	Married	Wound of the Head, .	5 years	By Court	9 months	Remains	Stationary	Incurable	
28	March	3	"	Single	"	2 years	"	9 months	"	"	"	
29	"	3	Female	Widow	Family Trouble	Period, —1 wk fr 10 yrs.	"	9 months	Disch'd	Improved	Curable	
30	"	51	"	Married	Disappointment in Marriage	3 months	By Town	9 months	Remains	"	Incurable	Periodical
31	"	6	Male	Single	Fanaticism .	12 years	By Court	5 weeks	Eloped	Stationary	Incurable	
32	"	6	"	"	"	10 years	"	9 months	Remains	Improved	"	
33	"	6	"	"	Repelled Eruption	Unknown	"	9 months	"	Stationary	"	
34	"	6	"	"	Intemperance .	4 years	"	9 months	"	Improved	"	
35	"	6	"	"	"	2 years	"	9 months	"	Stationary	Curable	"
36	"	6	"	Married	"	9 months	"	9 months	"	"	"	"
37	"	7	"	Single	"	8 months	"	9 months	Disch'd	Improved	"	"
38	"	7	Female	"	Abuse of Parent	11 years	"	9 months	Remains	Recovered	Incurable	
39	"	8	Male	"	Unknown .	15 years	"	9 months	"	Stationary	"	
40	"	8	"	"	Intemperance .	6 years	"	9 months	"	"	"	
41	"	8	Female	"	"	3 months	"	4 1-2 mths	Disch'd	Recovered	Curable	Hereditary
42	"	14	Male	"	Loss of Property	1 month	"	8 months	"	"	"	"
43	"	14	"	Married	Disappointed Affection	16 years	"	8 1-2 mths	Remains	Stationary	Incurable	"
44	"	16	"	Single	Unknown .	14 years	"	8 1-2 mths	"	Much impr.	"	Her. & Period.
45	"	16	"	Widow	Intemperance .	15 years	"	5 months	Died	Stationary	"	"
46	"	19	"	Single	"	8 years	"	8 1-2 mths	Remains	"	"	"
47	"	27	"	"	Unknown .	20 years	"	6 months	Disch'd	Idiotism	"	Hereditary
48	"	27	"	"	Intemperance .	5 years	"	6 months	"	"	"	"
49	"	27	"	"	Intemperance .	3 months	"	4 months	"	Recovered	Curable	"
50	"	27	Female	"	Intemperance .	Unknown	"	6 1-2 mths	"	"	"	"
51	"	27	Male	"	Intemperance .	Unknown	"	8 1-2 mths	Remains	Stationary	Incurable	"
52	"	27	"	"	Unknown .	5 years	"	2 1-2 mths	Disch'd	Recovered	Curable	"
53	"	23	"	Married	Result of Measles	14 years	"	8 1-2 mths	Remains	Stationary	Incurable	"
54	"	33	"	Single	Intemperance .	2 years	"	4 months	Disch'd	Recovered	Incurable	"
55	"	23	"	"	Hard Study	6 years	"	3 1-2 mths	Remains	Stationary	Curable	"
56	"	23	"	"	Ill Health .	10 years	"	4 months	Disch'd	Recovered	"	"
57	"	23	"	Married	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"

53	March	28	39	Male	Single	Unknown	.	.	.	10 years	By Court	8 1-2 mths	Remains	Idiotism	Incurable	Hereditary
59	April	3	33	Female	"	Ill Health	.	.	.	13 years	"	8 months	"	Stationary	"	Hereditary
60	"	3	34	"	"	Unknown	.	.	.	5 years	"	8 months	"	Improved	"	"
61	"	3	34	Married	Single	Unknown	.	.	.	Unknown	"	8 months	"	Much impr.	Curable	Hereditary
62	"	3	30	"	"	Intemperance	.	.	.	2 years	"	8 months	"	Improved	"	"
63	"	3	24	"	"	"	.	.	.	2 years	"	8 months	"	"	"	"
64	"	3	42	"	"	Unknown	.	.	.	13 years	"	8 months	"	Recovered	"	"
65	"	3	63	Male	Married	Intemperance	.	.	.	14 years	"	6 1-2 mths	Disch'd	Stationary	Incurable	Her. & Period.
66	"	3	43	"	Single	Unknown	.	.	.	7 years	"	8 months	Remains	Stationary	Curable	Periodical
67	"	3	31	"	"	Intemperance	.	.	.	5 years	"	2 months	Disch'd	Recovered	"	Period. & Her.
68	"	3	50	Female	Married	"	.	.	.	10 years	"	6 1-2 mths	"	"	Incurable	Periodical
69	"	5	47	Male	Single	Unknown	.	.	.	17 years	"	8 months	Remains	Stationary	"	"
70	"	5	47	"	"	Intemperance	.	.	.	10 years	"	8 months	"	"	"	"
71	"	5	27	"	"	"	.	.	.	5 years	"	8 months	"	"	"	"
72	"	5	23	"	"	Masturbation	.	.	.	6 years	"	8 months	"	Idiotism	"	"
73	"	5	57	"	"	Disappointed Affection	.	.	.	10 years	"	8 months	"	Stationary	"	"
74	"	5	34	"	"	Unknown	.	.	.	8 years	"	8 months	"	"	"	"
75	"	5	34	"	"	Masturbation	.	.	.	3 years	"	8 months	"	"	"	"
76	"	6	30	Female	"	"	.	.	.	3 years	"	8 months	"	"	Curable	"
77	"	6	26	"	"	Unknown	.	.	.	Unknown	"	8 months	"	Idiotism	Idiotism	"
78	"	6	28	"	"	"	.	.	.	Unknown	"	8 months	"	Improved	Curable	"
79	"	6	46	"	"	"	.	.	.	5 years	"	8 months	"	Stationary	Incurable	Periodical
80	"	6	34	Male	Married	Pecuniary Embarrassment	.	.	.	3 months	"	4 months	Disch'd	Recovered	Curable	" for 10 yrs.
81	"	16	43	Female	Single	Repelled Eruption	.	.	.	1 year	"	7 months	"	"	"	"
82	"	16	26	"	"	Ill Health	.	.	.	7 years	"	6 months	"	"	"	"
83	"	16	22	"	"	"	.	.	.	3 months	"	6 months	"	"	"	"
84	"	27	30	Male	"	Masturbation	.	.	.	20 years	"	3 1-2 mths	Remains	Stationary	Incurable	Her. Per. for 6 "
85	"	27	21	"	"	"	.	.	.	4 weeks	"	5 1-2 mths	Disch'd	Recovered	Curable	Hereditary
86	May	1	29	Female	Married	Amenorrhoea	.	.	.	2 years	"	7 months	Remains	Stationary	Incurable	"
87	"	6	24	"	Single	Puerperal	.	.	.	4 weeks	"	3 weeks	Disch'd	Improved	Curable	"
88	"	9	36	"	"	Ill Health	.	.	.	4 years	"	6 months	"	Recovered	Curable	"
89	"	16	21	"	"	Unknown	.	.	.	3 years	"	3 1-2 mths	"	Improved	Incurable	"
90	"	16	27	Male	"	Religious Fanaticism	.	.	.	1 year	"	6 months	Remains	Recovered	Curable	"
91	"	16	26	"	"	Unknown	.	.	.	3 years	"	6 1-2 mths	"	Stationary	Incurable	"
92	"	16	30	"	"	Wound in the Head	.	.	.	26 years	"	6 1-2 mths	Died	"	Idiotism	"
93	"	20	26	Female	"	Religious Fanaticism	.	.	.	5 years	"	2 months	Remains	"	"	"
94	"	21	49	Male	Widower	Loss of Property	.	.	.	7 months	"	6 1-2 mths	"	"	Incurable	"
95	"	24	66	"	Married	Wound on the Head	.	.	.	15 years	"	5 months	Disch'd	Recovered	Curable	"
96	"	27	62	"	Single	Intemperance	.	.	.	3 years	"	5 months	"	Improved	"	"
97	"	28	23	Female	"	Fanaticism	.	.	.	8 years	"	5 months	"	"	"	"

TABLES—Continued.

No.	Time of admission.	Age.	Sex.	Married or single.	Supposed Cause.	Duration of disease before admission.	By whom committed to the Hospital.	Time spent in the Hospital.	Remain- ing or dis- charged.	In what state.	Supposed curable or incurable.	Hereditary and periodical.
98	May	30	Female	Widow	Unknown	20 years	By Court	6 months	Remains	Stationary	Incurable	Hereditary
99	June	1	"	"	Fear of Poverty	5 months	By Friends	3 months	Disch'd	Recovered	Curable	"
100	"	3	Male	Married	Loss of Property	6 months	"	3 months	"	Improved	"	"
101	"	5	"	Single	Masturbation	10 years	By Court	6 months	Remains	Stationary	Incurable	"
102	"	6	Female	"	Fanaticism	14 years	"	6 months	"	"	"	"
103	"	8	Male	"	Masturbation	2 years	"	6 months	"	"	"	"
104	"	13	Female	"	Nervous Excitement	1 year	By Town	5 1-2 mths	"	"	"	"
105	"	28	Male	Married	Intemperance	3 months	By Court	5 months	"	Much impr.	Curable	"
106	"	28	Female	"	"	1 year	"	5 months	"	Stationary	Incurable	"
107	"	28	"	"	Jealous of her Husband	6 years	"	5 months	"	"	"	"
108	July	1	Male	Single	Disappointed Ambition	1 year	By Friends	5 months	Disch'd	Much impr.	Curable	Her. & Period.
109	"	2	Female	Married	Family Trouble	5 years	"	4 1-2 mths	"	Recovered	"	"
110	"	6	"	"	Unknown	2 weeks	"	1 month	Remains	Stationary	"	Hereditary
111	"	8	Male	Single	Disappointed Affection	9 months	"	5 months	"	Improved	"	"
112	"	8	Female	Married	Fanaticism	1 week	By Court	5 months	"	"	"	"
113	"	10	"	"	Abuse of Husband	9 months	"	5 months	"	"	"	"
114	"	12	Male	Single	Fanaticism	15 years	By Friends	5 months	"	Stationary	Incurable	"
115	"	20	Female	"	Nervous Excitement	2 months	"	3 months	Disch'd	Recovered	Curable	"
116	"	29	Male	Married	Hard Study	20 years	By Court	4 1-2 mths	Remains	Improved	"	Periodical
117	"	30	"	Single	Unknown	1 month	By Friends	5 weeks	Disch'd	"	"	"
118	Aug.	11	"	Married	Failure in Business	3 months	By Court	3 1-2 mths	Remains	Recovered	"	Hereditary
119	"	16	Female	Widow	Family Trouble	2 months	By Friends	2 months	Disch'd	Stationary	Incurable	Her. Period. for 10 years
120	"	23	Male	Married	Loss of Property	7 years	By Court	3 months	Remains	Improved	Curable	Hereditary
121	"	24	Female	Single	Family Trouble	1 week	By Friends	3 months	"	Stationary	Curable	"
122	"	27	Male	"	Intemperance	15 years	By Court	3 months	"	Improved	Curable	"
123	Sept.	7	"	"	Excessive use of Tobacco	9 months	By Friends	3 months	"	Stationary	Incurable	"
124	"	11	Female	Married	Intemperance	5 years	By Town	2 1-2 mths	"	Improved	Curable	"
125	"	11	Male	Single	Unknown	5 months	By Friends	2 months	"	Stationary	Curable	"
126	"	25	"	Married	A Prosecution	2 weeks	"	2 months	Disch'd	Recovered	"	"
127	Oct.	1	Female	"	Intemperance	3 months	By Court	2 months	Remains	Much impr.	"	" [annually
128	"	1	"	Single	Unknown	1 week	By Friends	2 months	"	Improved	"	Periodical semi-

Oct.	6	32	Male	Single	Fanaticism .	1 week	By Friends	2 months	Remains	Improved	Curable	Periodical
129	7	36	Female	"	Unknown .	1 week	"	2 months	"	"	"	" for 18 yrs
130	12	60	"	Widow	Disappointed Affection	12 years	By Town	2 months	"	"	"	"
131	13	23	Male	Single	Followed Fever .	7 years	By Court	1 1-2 mths	"	Stationary	"	"
132	19	33	Female	Married	"	2 years	"	1 1-2 mths	"	"	"	"
133	21	51	Male	"	Intemperance .	6 weeks	By Town	1 month	"	Much impr.	"	" for 10 yrs
134	4	44	"	"	Family Trouble .	2 months	"	26 days	"	"	"	" for 12 yrs
135	4	21	Female	Single	Ill Health .	3 months	By Friends	26 days	"	Stationary	Incurable	Hereditary
136	6	71	Male	Widower	Fear of Poverty	30 years	"	24 days	"	"	"	"
137	7	50	"	Single	Disappointed Affection	32 years	"	23 days	"	Incurable	Curable	"
138	7	26	Female	"	Enthusiasm	2 1-2 mths	By Town	13 days	"	Stationary	"	"
139	12	38	Male	Married	Family Trouble .	7 weeks	By Friends	17 days	"	Improved	Incurable	Period. 22 years
140	13	43	"	"	Unknown .	1 week	"	17 days	"	Stationary	"	"
141	13	75	"	"	Dread of Future Punishment	3 weeks	"	17 days	"	"	"	"
142	13	40	"	"	Bodily Infirmary .	2 years	"	17 days	"	"	"	"
143	15	54	Female	Widow	Solitude for Sick Child	8 months	By Court	15 days	"	"	Curable	"
144	17	65	Male	Married	Family Trouble .	2 months	By Friends	13 days	"	Improved	"	"
145	17	43	"	"	Intemperance .	4 years	"	13 days	"	Stationary	"	"
146	20	32	"	Single	"	3 years	By Court	10 days	"	"	"	"
147	20	36	"	"	Study .	1 1-2 yrs	"	10 days	"	"	"	"
148	20	30	Female	Married	Abuse of Husband	2 months	"	10 days	"	"	"	Periodical
149	20	30	"	Single	Disappointed Affection	3 months	"	10 days	"	"	"	"
150	26	45	"	Widow	Loss of Husband	21 years	By Town	4 days	"	"	Incurable	"
151	26	19	"	Single	Repelled Eruption	4 weeks	By Court	4 days	"	"	Curable	"
152	26	19	"	"	"	8 months	By Friends	2 days	"	"	"	"
153	28	60	Male	Married	Fear of Poverty	3 months	"	26 days	"	Improved	"	"
154	5	16	Female	Single	Amenorrhoea .	3 weeks	By Town	26 days	"	Stationary	"	Period. 2 years
155	5	19	"	"	"	2 weeks	By Court	25 days	"	Improved	"	Periodical
156	6	27	"	Married	Fanaticism .	4 months	"	25 days	"	Stationary	"	"
157	6	26	Male	Single	Ill Health .	19 months	"	24 days	"	"	"	" 8 years
158	7	38	"	Married	Fanaticism .	1 year	By Friends	24 days	"	"	"	"
159	7	19	Female	Single	Ill Health .	2 years	"	22 days	"	"	"	Her. & Period.
160	9	60	Male	Married	Intemperance .	3 months	By Court	22 days	"	"	"	"
161	9	27	Female	Single	Wound on the Head	5 months	"	15 days	"	"	"	Period. 3 years
162	16	39	Male	"	Fanaticism .	3 months	By Town	10 days	"	"	"	[11 yrs
163	21	40	Female	"	Loss of Property	3 months	By Friends	10 days	"	"	"	Her. & Period.
164	31	40	Male	Married	"	3 months	By Friends	10 days	"	"	"	"

The eleven last cases were not included in the General Report.

SUPERINTENDENT'S REPORT—*Continued.**Summary. November 30th, 1833.*

The whole number of Patients admitted into the Hospital, from January 19th, to November 30th, 1833, 153

To wit: January, 8	Discharged, cured, 11
February, 19	Discharged, much impro'd, 2
March, 31	Remain, improved, 15
April, 27	Remain, stationary and not
May, 13	deemed incurable, 18
June, 9	Idiots or Idiotic, 12
July, 10	Incurables, 47—105
August, 5	
September, 4	Recent cases of Insanity,
October, 8	the period of which has
November, 19—153	not exceeded 1 year, 48
Recent cases of 1 year or less, 48	Discharged, cured, 14
Old cases of 1 year or more, 105—153	Discharged, much imp'd, 5
	Remain, improved, 15
Deaths, 4	Remain, stationary, 14—48
Eloped, 1	
Discharged, 34 Deduct 39	
	11 of which have been
Remaining in the Hospital, of	admitted within the
whom 1 is discharged, but	last 4 weeks.
not removed, 114	Sent by the Legislature, 2
	Sent by the Courts and
	from Jails & H. of Cor. 107
Whole number of Males, 96	By Towns, (Paupers,) 11
Females—Whites, 52 }	Private Patients, 33—153
Colored, 5 } 57—153	
	State Paupers, 33
Present number of Males, 73	Town Paupers, 61
Present number of Females, 41—114	
Old cases of Insanity, the	Cases induced by intemp., 38
period of which has ex-	Hereditary Insanity, 42
ceeded 1 year, 105	Periodical Insanity, 29

Average number of Patients, for the last six months, 107 2-6

<i>Foreigners.</i>	<i>Natives of other States.</i>	<i>Natives of</i>	
Natives of England, 2	Connecticut, 1	The Common-	} 120
" " Scotland, 1	Rhode Island, 1	wealth of Mas-	
" " Wales, 2	Pennsylvania, 1	sachusetts,	
" " Ireland, 19	New Hampshire, 3		
" " Canada, 1	Virginia, 1		
" " Hayti, 1			
	7		
26			

Duration of Insanity.

Have been Insane, one year or less,	48
From 1 to 5 years,	20
From 5 to 10 years,	27
From 10 to 20 years,	31
From 20 to 30 years,	12
From 30 to 40 years,	1
Unknown,	14—153

Under the age of 20 years,	2
Between the ages of 20 and 30,	34
Between " " 30 and 40,	48
Between " " 40 and 50,	34
Between " " 50 and 60,	14
Between " " 60 and 70,	17
Between " " 70 and 80,	3
Over 80,	2—153

Applications for admission from without the State, or at a time when we could not receive them, or that have not yet come into the Hospital,	28
--	----

Summary for the month of December, 1833.

Patients admitted,	10	Patients discharged,	11
Recent cases—Males, 1 }	7	Recovered,	5
Females, 6 }		Died,	1
Old cases—Males, . . . 3 }	3—10	Improved,	3
Females, . . . 0 }		Stationary,	2—11

Whole number admitted, to		Whole number discharged,	50
January 1st, 1834,	163	Recovered, 32, of which	
Males,	102	discharged,	29
Females,	61—163	Died,	5
		Eloped,	1
Remain, cured,	2	Improved,	11
Remain, improved,	28	Stationary,	4—50

By a reference to this table, it will be perceived, that an uncommonly large proportion of old cases have been admitted into this Hospital. This was to be expected, as this unfortunate class of individuals had been for years accumulating in the jails, houses of correction, alms-houses and private dungeons. Of the character of the cases, it is sufficient to say, that in little more than ten months, one hundred and seven have been sent to the Hospital, adjudged by the courts "to be so furiously mad, as to be manifestly dangerous to the peace and safety of the community to be at large." A small proportion only of these cases can be expected to recover. To remove them from their abodes of wretchedness and suffering, to a place of comfort and security, was all that was contemplated by the benevolent founders of this institution. For years to come, a large proportion of its wards must be filled with incurables. The proportion of recoveries of recent cases, is doubtless less than may be expected in future years. There are always circumstances attending the infancy of such an institution, unfavorable to its success, and especially one, into which patients have been received as rapidly as into this, the average admission being fifteen a month, or one in two days, during the whole time that it has been open for the reception of patients: add to this, the inexperience of its officers and attendants, and the ignorance in which we are left respecting the character, cause of disease, and propensities of many of the patients, and it will readily be admitted, that thus far the institution has labored under peculiar disadvantages. Before the last three months, that is, previous to the first day of September, there had been received into the Hospital 25 recent cases of insanity, in which the period had not exceeded one year; of these, 12 have been discharged cured, 5 have been discharged improved, some of which were nearly well, and others convalescing, and 6 remain improved, leaving only 2 that exhibit no manifest improvement. Of those *old* cases, of one or more years' standing, which were considered not incurable, that had been in the Hospital before the last three months, or previous to the first day of September, the whole number is 38—of which, 11 have been discharged cured, 2 have been discharged improved, and 12 remain improved—so that 25 out of 38 cases have exhibited symptoms of amendment. Many recent cases that show no improvement whatever in three months, in six months or a year entirely recover. But three months, and even twelve, are considered too short a period to make a decided impression upon some chronic cases, that, by a persevering application of medical, moral and intellectual means, will ulti-

mately be restored. This will be especially true of chronic cases of many years' standing. "The chaos of illusions" which disturb the imagination in old cases, cannot be "swept at once from the tablet of the mind." Long and persevering efforts are required to break up these illusions, and restore the intellect to soundness, in cases confirmed by years, even where no physical disorganization has taken place. Our hopes, in cases like these, can never be sanguine. But a small proportion of old cases are cured, in any of the best regulated asylums in this country and in Europe. In the far-famed Retreat in Hartford, an institution which stands unrivalled in the proportion of its cures in recent cases, and in the ability and judgment with which all cases have been managed, only 14 per cent. of old cases are reported to have been cured. In the Glasgow Lunatic Hospital, 13 per cent.; in the York Asylum, 12 per cent.; and even in private asylums, in which they have the power to reject forlorn and hopeless cases, after all the trials which time and management can afford, the average will not probably exceed 20 or 25 per cent.

In this institution, it is conceived that no such trial has been had, and no such opportunity has been afforded. We have witnessed with sincere gratification the effect of the kindness and indulgence, moral discipline, and medical treatment, in calming the ravings of the violent—in soothing the agitated passions of the furious—in awakening the hopes, and removing the despondency of the melancholic—as well as in establishing habits of order, cleanliness, and civility, in those whose minds are still warped by all the delusions of insanity. In many we have witnessed the embers of apparently expiring reason rekindle, and these delusions vanish by slow and almost imperceptible movements, till the intellect emerged from its cloud, and the light of reason was restored to the mind. With respect to fatality, it is to be expected that it will be greater in this Hospital, than in most institutions of the kind, having no power to reject any individual, however forlorn the case, if sent by the courts; it will be liable to have those, whose bodily powers cannot long be sustained under the weight of mental and physical disease which for years may have been preying upon their energies. Four deaths only have occurred; two of the subjects were over 80 years of age—one died in sixteen days after he entered the Hospital, having contracted the disease on his way hither from his solitary abode of thirty years, which so soon terminated his existence—the other was in a state of most hopeless dementia, came into the Hospital feeble and decrepit, after a residence of twenty-eight years in one

prison. The other two were middle aged—one died of marasmus, the other of dysentery. The inmates have been remarkably exempt from acute disease. During the summer, bowel complaints were common for a season, but they were usually mild, and managed without difficulty. The deaths in the Hartford Retreat, average 1 of 24 1-2; in Bloomingdale, 1 of 17 1-2; Pennsylvania Hospital, 1 of 6 1-2; Glasgow Asylum, 1 of 10; Wakefield, 1 of 4; Lancaster, 1 of 4; York, 1 of 5; Cork, 1 of 3.

A large proportion of the patients now in this institution have heretofore been in a state of extreme wretchedness. The jails, penitentiaries and alms-houses have been their miserable abodes;—from thence they have been transmitted to the Hospital. If by the means here adopted they are restored to their reason, what is their prospect for the future? That world only is before them in which they have suffered every indignity, every privation and cruelty. As they go away, if they fail to receive the protection and aid of friends, they will hardly fail to fall into the same unhappy condition, and again relapse into insanity. To this they will be more liable than patients in easy circumstances in life.

The Hospital building is found upon trial to be well adapted to the purpose for which it was designed. The arrangement combines the advantages of simplicity and convenience, and affords to its inmates a safe and comfortable retreat. It is unfortunate for the institution, that the excess of males over females, makes it necessary to occupy four of the galleries with men, leaving two only for females. This does not afford for the latter sufficient classification; in consequence of which furious and noisy patients are, from necessity, inmates of the same hall or gallery, with the quiet and convalescing. A separate dwelling for convalescents, and a quiet and orderly class of patients, is extremely desirable. They would then avoid all those disagreeable scenes, and be out of the noise and the confusion which they now witness, and from which they constantly suffer. This would be a most important auxiliary in the cure of insanity. Something answering with this purpose, is connected with every other Hospital in the country. The centre building, if not occupied by those who had the immediate management of the Hospital, might be in part appropriated to this purpose; with the present arrangement this cannot be. In addition to this important object, such a building would add to the accommodations which the present crowded state of the Hospital very greatly require. Doctor Spurzheim, than whom, no man has attended more

carefully to the intellectual operations of man, both in health and disease, speaking of Hospitals for the cure of insanity, has the following language: "Convalescents ought to be separated from patients under curative treatment; their habitation requires less care as to division, and the internal arrangement may be more general." "They ought to form a large family, and not one ought to be idle. The house for convalescents may be in the neighborhood of the division for harmless patients," &c. If to this could be added, a cheap building, as a retreat for incurables, (of which this institution will always have a large share,) this establishment would combine all the advantages which could be derived in a Hospital for the insane—a quiet and undisturbed asylum for incurables; lodges for the violent and noisy; the great Hospital for the recovery of curable cases, old and recent; and a peaceful and pleasant abode for convalescents. By this arrangement, the expenses would not be enhanced, excepting so far as would be necessary to erect the buildings themselves, as a much larger class of private patients might then be accommodated, the same superintendent and steward might attend to the whole establishment, and from one hundred and fifty to two hundred apartments would thus be afforded at a less expenditure, by more than one half, than has been furnished by any State of the Union, for the same object. Already, patients of a quiet character, able and willing to pay any reasonable expense, have been offered to this institution, in numbers sufficient to authorize the erection of such a house. With such convalescents as would from time to time become its inmates, it would doubtless furnish all the patients with suitable accommodations. If erected as a simple boarding house only, it might be so arranged as that wings might afterwards be attached, if thought expedient. These inmates would require but little restraint, might ride or range the grounds at pleasure, living together in one family, and uniting in amusements or labor, as would be most beneficial and agreeable. One hundred and ten patients are all that this institution can accommodate, without occupying the lodges for the violent. One hundred and fourteen is the present number. If the courts should send in at the same ratio, for three months to come, as for the last month, not a solitary ward will be unoccupied. Something therefore must be done. Either the law must be modified, or other accommodations must be provided.

During the past year, the duties of those who have had the immediate management of the Hospital have been peculiarly arduous; such a collection of patients so "furiously mad," and so dangerous to man-

age, were probably rarely ever brought into any one Hospital, in so short a period. Nearly all the individuals who have had the charge of these patients, were, when they commenced, wholly ignorant of their duty, and had to learn it by experience within its halls. No serious accident has occurred, and the duty, although increasing daily in responsibility, is comparatively less arduous. This enterprize is now fairly begun. It is to be hoped that it has thus far satisfied public expectation. The advantages of this Hospital, although principally prospective, have not been unimportant to its numerous inmates. With the continual care and vigilance of a wise and efficient Board of Trustees, attended by the smiles of a Beneficent Providence, it will doubtless be an extensive blessing to this community, and it is confidently anticipated that it will take high rank amongst the public charities of this Commonwealth.

SAMUEL B. WOODWARD.

November 30th, 1833.

STATE LUNATIC HOSPITAL

SECOND ANNUAL REPORT

OF THE

TRUSTEES OF STATE LUNATIC HOSPITAL.

DECEMBER, 1834.

To His Excellency JOHN DAVIS, Governor, and the Honorable Council of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

THE Trustees of the State Lunatic Hospital, at Worcester, respectfully present their second annual

REPORT:

The Hospital has been in operation very nearly two years. How far the institution was needed, may be learned from the fact, that, almost from the first moment of its being opened, the building has been filled with inmates; and during the last year a large number have applied for admission, for whom no accommodation could be furnished. *Two hundred and seventy-two* patients in all, have been received into the Hospital, and *one hundred and fifty-four* have been discharged—leaving, on the 30th of November, *one hundred and eighteen*.

Very many of the circumstances, of a discouraging kind, referred to in the last report, have ceased to operate. These circumstances were not merely incident to the commencement of a great undertaking, but were marked peculiarities in this undertaking. They demanded incessant watchfulness, and the constant exercise of the best faculties of all who were employed in the regular duties of the institution. Great credit, with reference to the result of these exertions, is due to the steward and matron, for their uniform and well-directed assiduity and industry, which have been continued to the entire accep-

tance of the Trustees. The Hospital is now in the train of successful and benign operation, and takes its appropriate rank amongst the noblest charities of the land.

The peculiar character of this institution should always be borne in mind in forming a judgment of what has been accomplished, and in running a contrast of its results with those of any other institution of the same general character. This Hospital is the receptacle of all persons arraigned as criminals, but found, by the proper judicial tribunals, to have committed the offences whilst in a state of insanity. It is the receptacle also, of all lunatics who are adjudged to be so furiously mad as to render their continuance at large manifestly dangerous to the peace and safety of the community; and of another class—a large one in all communities—that of pauper lunatics. These circumstances very essentially distinguish this institution, as a Lunatic Hospital, from other institutions of the same kind, both at home and abroad, and cannot be kept out of sight without injustice. It is necessary, therefore, that these statements should be occasionally repeated—it being required by law, that a report, upon the condition of the Hospital, be laid every year before the whole government of the Commonwealth, to a major part of whose members these characteristics of the institution may not be altogether familiar.

The class of *incurables* now embraces, and probably always must embrace, a large proportion of all the inmates of the Hospital. This fact is an important one in reference to the success of the institution. Of the whole number, *one hundred and eighteen*, in the Hospital, over *seventy* belong to this class. Whilst the return of so large a body of our fellow beings to the bosom and business of society, is for the most part hopeless, the State may well console itself with the reflection, that their condition here is very essentially improved. The maniac of the most ferocious character, has here been, not indeed cured, but tamed and restored to the comforts and decencies of life. The experiment of this institution has abundantly and happily shown, that there are very few cases of derangement or obliquity of intellect, which may not be ameliorated by the kindly influences of humane treatment. In this respect, the bounty of the Commonwealth has not been misplaced. The result, in the opinion of the Trustees, has entirely exceeded the most sanguine anticipations. And this alone is a consummation which can neither be weighed nor measured by any pecuniary considerations whatever.

Deeply important as this view of the institution at once becomes to

every generous mind, its counterbalancing effect upon the general success of the Hospital is not to be overlooked. With so large a proportion of those deemed incurable, the annual average of cures must be sensibly affected. And yet, even in this respect, the Trustees believe there is cause for no small degree of satisfaction and gratulation. During the past year *one hundred and nineteen* patients have been received into the Hospital; of these, *fifty-five* were old cases, and *sixty-four*, recent ones. In the same period, *one hundred and fifteen* have been discharged; of these, *forty-nine* were old cases, and *sixty-six* recent ones. Of those discharged, *sixty-four* were cured—*twenty-two* improved—*sixteen* stationary—*four* idiotic—*eight* have died, and *one* has eloped. The cures amount to *fifty-five and three fourths* per cent.

By an examination of the tables of *fourteen* French, and *twelve* English Hospitals, only *two* are found—*one* English and *one* French—in which the proportion of cures is larger, and both of these were private institutions, where a selection of patients could be made. In *five* American Hospitals, running through a period of more than one hundred years, the proportion of cures is less.

Of the *forty-nine* old cases, discharged during the year, *ten* have been cured, *sixteen* improved, *fourteen* are stationary, *four* have died, and *one* has eloped—the cures amounting to *twenty and an half* per cent.

Of the *sixty-six* recent cases, *fifty-four* have been cured, *six* improved, *two* stationary, and *four* have died—the cures amounting to *eighty-two and a quarter* per cent.

The average of recoveries in this Hospital (55 $\frac{3}{4}$ per cent.) may very properly be contrasted with that of several foreign public Hospitals. In *thirteen* in Great Britain, the average is 35 per cent. In *five* French Hospitals, it is 43 per cent. In *four* in Germany, it is 31 per cent.

The average number of patients in this Hospital, during the year, has been *one hundred and seventeen*. Of these *eight* have died, which is a proportion of *one* in *fourteen and five eighths*, or 6 $\frac{4}{5}$ per cent. In French Hospitals, where the tables have been examined, the average of deaths is *twenty-two* per cent.; and those of England *twenty-four* per cent.

The number of town paupers in the Hospital, at the close of the year, was *forty-seven*; and of State paupers *thirty-two*. *Eleven* have been received during the year by order of the higher courts. Of the *two hundred and seventy-two* patients, that have been in the Hospital,

one hundred and sixty-three were admitted by judicial authority, and *one hundred and nine* were private patients: *one hundred and sixty-five* were males, *one hundred and seven* females. *One hundred and seventeen* were recent cases; *one hundred and fifty-five*, old ones. Of the *thirty-six* charged with high offences, who have been committed to the Hospital since it was opened, *eighteen* attempted homicide, and *nine* actually committed that crime.

The public ought to be more deeply impressed than they seem as yet to have been, with the importance of placing all cases of insanity, whilst yet *recent*, under proper medical treatment. Nearly all patients, laboring under recent attacks, can, if subjected to seasonable appliances, be restored to soundness and usefulness. The facts, already stated in this report concerning the large class of incurables in the Hospital, ought to inspire the community with unwonted vigilance. Under the influence of the most humane motives, the Legislature have wisely directed that the Trustees may, at their discretion, receive poor patients, *recently* attacked by insanity, whether supported by any town or city, or not, for a less sum than the actual cost for their support. By a prompt concurrence with the Legislature in the design of this generous provision, the evils of mental alienation may be brought under easy control, and the quiet, good order, and happiness of the community, of families, and of individuals, be essentially subserved and promoted.

Some misconception has arisen in regard to the support of the inmates at the Hospital, more particularly of the class of town paupers. The Commonwealth having founded this institution, it has been supposed that the intention of the government was, to provide for the support of all those, who were unable to provide for their own. No change, it ought to be explicitly understood, has ever been made in the old laws upon this subject. The Trustees, therefore, must continue to be governed by those laws, until the Legislature shall direct otherwise.

The financial condition of the institution will appear from the Treasurer's Report. The accounts have been kept, during the past year, with as much precision, distinctness, and method, as are in the power of the officers having charge of this department. The system now introduced, was commenced in the course of the first year, but was necessarily left incomplete, in consequence of the peculiar circumstances, already referred to, attendant upon the opening of the Hospital.

The advantages to be derived to the government and to the community, from the services of the Trustees, in their connection with the Hospital, must always very much depend upon the amount of experience they may be able to bring to the discharge of their duties. The existing arrangement withdraws *two* of the *five* members annually from the Board. It is believed that this arrangement is not consonant with a sound view of the duties devolving upon the Trustees, particularly in reference to the value of any experience they may acquire. It is therefore respectfully suggested, that the statute be so altered as to provide, that the place of the senior trustee only be annually vacated.

An experiment, to test the benefit of agricultural labor to the inmates, and its advantages to the institution, has been tried the past season, and has resulted most satisfactorily. In addition to the tillage land owned in connection with the Hospital, a lot of *eight* acres in the immediate vicinity was hired at an expense, rent and manure included, of *seventy* dollars. The clear product from this lot is estimated at about *two hundred and fifty* dollars: the product from all the land cultivated is estimated at above *six hundred* dollars. Labor is deemed an important means of cure in old cases, and is greatly beneficial to the inmates, affording them employment and recreation, of which they are at all times very desirous. It is believed, that an appropriation for additional means of giving occupation to the patients—such as shops for various mechanical and handicraft pursuits—would answer a valuable purpose.

It has already been stated that the Hospital has been constantly full during the past year. For a period of *five* months, an accurate record was kept of the number of applications for admission. The whole number was *ninety-three*: of these, *forty-seven* individuals were received, and *forty-six* were necessarily rejected for want of room. Within the main building, consisting of six extensive galleries for the accommodation of the inmates, it is found impossible to maintain the classification, which is desirable and important. The proportion too of males to females, being very nearly *two* to *one*, renders it necessary to bring the latter together in two of the galleries, making thereby the classification still more incomplete. Convalescents are compelled to intermingle with the unquiet and excited, and many inconveniences are felt, which cause the appliances of art and skill to be less promptly effectual than they would be under other and more favorable regulations. These inconveniences may be remedied, and the general arrangements of the Hospital be improved by the erection of two addi-

tional buildings—one for the reception of convalescents, and the other for the incurable. The effects upon the great objects of the institution would be in the highest degree beneficial; and there would be, in all probability, in consequence of such an arrangement, a sufficient amount of accommodation for an increased number of curable cases. The latter object alone might not, perhaps, form an adequate apology for the Trustees in pressing this subject upon the consideration of the government: but the view first presented affects the vital interests of the institution. So much has already been accomplished, honorable to the character of the Commonwealth, in the erection and preparation of this Hospital, and so gratifying are the results already arrived at, that it would seem to be the obligation of a lofty and far-reaching generosity to finish, under the steady guidance of the lights of experience, what has been thus fortunately commenced.

The Trustees refer with great satisfaction to the report of the Superintendent of the Hospital, which is herewith communicated, for a large mass of minute details and important information concerning the condition of the institution and its inmates. From the whole, the government of the Commonwealth will be enabled to judge whether any other feeling than that of gratulation and gratitude, can grow out of the contemplation of this enlightened charity. Commending it to the closest scrutiny and to the watchful guardianship of the government, the Trustees would feel themselves wanting in a most pleasing duty, did they fail to notice, in conclusion, how deeply the institution is indebted, for its unlooked-for prosperity, to the able and devoted ministrations of the Superintendent.

W. B. CALHOUN, ALFRED DWIGHT FOSTER, F. C. GRAY, THOS. KINNICUTT, THOS. A. GREENE,	}	<i>Trustees.</i>
--	---	------------------

Worcester, December 10, 1834.

THE Committee of the Trustees of the State Lunatic Hospital, who were appointed to consider the subject of additional accommodations for the Hospital, make the following Report :

The subject referred to the Committee obviously divides itself into two parts. FIRST : the considerations which show the necessity of additional accommodations; and SECONDLY, the expense of procuring them.

The intention of the Legislature in establishing this institution, was to afford the means of recovery to the insane of this Commonwealth who are susceptible of cure by remedial treatment, as well as to furnish an asylum for all those who are incurable, and so furiously mad as to be dangerous to go at large. In order to carry into full effect this intention, it is necessary that sufficient accommodations be provided for both these classes of patients. It is particularly desirable that all recent cases of insanity should receive remedial treatment as soon after the attack as possible. It is the opinion of the Superintendent of the Hospital that the chance of recovery is diminished one half by delaying the means of cure six months, and almost in a geometrical ratio afterwards. But one individual admitted into the Hospital as a recent case remains with a *probability* of settling into hopeless insanity; and even this case can hardly yet be classed with the incurable. By affording the means of early relief, it is believed that a small proportion of recent cases will become incurable; although, from the public character of this institution, the proportion of this class will always be larger in it than in others.

The present accommodations of the Hospital are by no means large enough for both of these classes of patients. Between the first of July and the last of December, 1834, a period of six months only, it appears from the records of the institution, that there were one hundred and twelve applications for admission, of which number fifty-six only were received, and fifty-six were rejected for want of room. From the first to the sixteenth of January, 1835, there have been fourteen applications for admission, and only four of whom have been received for the same reason. In other cases still, it is known that application has not been made for admission, because the crowded state of the Hospital was known.

By the report of a committee of the Legislature of this Commonwealth, made February 13th, 1830, it appears that there were then in one hundred and fourteen towns of the Commonwealth, comprising less than half the population of the State, two hundred and ninety-eight lunatics. In 1832, the Legislature of this State appointed Commissioners to report upon the pauper system of the Commonwealth. By their report, made in 1833, it appears that in towns containing 264,327 inhabitants, there were one hundred and sixty-eight *insane poor*. It has also been estimated that throughout New England, the proportion of the insane to the whole population is as one to a thousand. We may, therefore, after making all due allowance for over estimates, compute the number of insane persons in this Commonwealth at least at five hundred. Of this number, this institution will now accommodate but one hundred and nineteen—and that at Charlestown but ninety, making but two hundred and nine in all.

The success of this institution in restoring the insane, having become generally known throughout the Commonwealth, much solicitude has been manifested by the friends of this unfortunate class of our fellow beings, to obtain for them a participation in the advantages it affords, and great disappointment and regret have uniformly been expressed where those advantages have been denied them.

From these several considerations it is not to be presumed that the average applications for admission to the Hospital will diminish.

By the laws regulating the Hospital, all persons *committed by the courts* must be received—there is no power of refusal lodged in the Trustees. The consequence has been, that during the whole of the month of December there was in the Hospital five more patients than rooms for their reception—and that number, for that length of time, were lodged in the halls of the establishment. If, therefore, additional accommodations be not provided, the law must be altered in such a manner as to authorize the officers of the institution to refuse cases of commitment when all the apartments are full.

These facts and considerations show sufficiently, as your Committee think, the necessity of some addition to the present establishment.

The most advisable form of addition, in the opinion of the Committee, is a separate building for the class of incurable cases. The public character of the institution throws it open to all pauper lunatics, to all those acquitted of crime on account of insanity, and to all who are so “furiously mad as to be dangerous to go at large.” The class of incurables will therefore always be large. It already amounts to about sixty, and will necessarily increase for some time to come.

By having a separate building for this class, the present edifice could be used exclusively for the treatment of recent cases, thus affording the latter a much better chance for recovery than they can have when confined in the same galleries with the violent and incurable. In the present state of the Hospital, a suitable classification of the patients cannot be made—the quiet and convalescing are obliged to associate, in a greater or less degree, with the noisy and excited, and are thus subjected to the dangerous influences of their society. At present, owing to the greater number of males than females, but two galleries are appropriated to the latter, thus throwing all female cases into two classes, a circumstance which, in the opinion of the Superintendent, greatly retards their recovery. Should no addition be made, that portion of the females who are private patients must be discharged to make room for those males who shall be committed by the courts, the number of female private patients being now fourteen and that of the males but seven. This will subject all the female patients, with the exception of those confined in the African lodge, to one classification, or rather leave them without classification in a single gallery; an arrangement which must almost preclude the hope of cure.

Again, it is desirable that incurable patients, who must remain at the Hospital for a great length of time, and who, of course, must be subjected, or subject those who are bound to support them, to great expense, should be maintained at the Hospital as cheaply as possible. Under the present arrangement, it is extremely difficult to make any distinction in diet or other treatment, between the curable and the incurable cases, both mingling and lodging in the same galleries, and eating at the same tables—therefore no difference has been, or can well be made in the charge for their board. In a separate establishment this might be done. Incurable patients require but little medical treatment, no nursing and no selection of diet; all they require is good substantial food and comfortable apartments.

The proposed additional department could be attended to, without inconvenience, by the present officers of the Hospital. Double the present number of patients could be well taken care of by adding one fourth to the present number of cooks, washers, and attendants. It is believed, therefore, that this class of patients, confined and treated in a separate building, can be well attended and supported at a rate considerably less than the present charge for board, which is two dollars and fifty cents per week.

These considerations have influenced your Committee to recommend the addition of a separate building, constructed and arranged for the accommodation of incurable patients.

Thus we are brought to the second branch of the subject, the expense of such an addition. After much consideration, the Committee have arrived at the conclusion that a building, affording accommodations for less than one hundred patients, would not meet the necessities of the institution, or the intention of the Legislature in establishing it. It should be extensive enough to contain all the incurables who may be expected to remain at the Hospital, in order to have the present edifice entirely free for the treatment of patients susceptible of improvement, or cure, for which purpose it is by no means too large. As the incurable class already amounts to sixty, and as it will undoubtedly for some time increase, particularly when the charge for board shall be materially reduced, there can be little question that, before a great while, it will amount to an hundred. The Committee have obtained a plan and estimate of a building calculated to contain one hundred and two apartments for patients, arranged in halls, and eight solitary lodges or cells. The general outlines of the building, together with its internal arrangement, will be seen by the drawings herewith submitted.

The estimates have been made for a building of brick, similar in workmanship to the present edifice in regard to all its substantial portions. All the partitions, from the cellar to the attic, are calculated to be of brick. The window sashes of cast iron, and the roof covered with zinc. It is intended, however, to be finished in a plainer manner. The foundation is of unhewn granite, and the interior wood work perfectly plain; strength and durability being principally consulted. A building of this size and character, can be erected for the sum of eighteen thousand dollars. The person who furnished the plan and estimates is an experienced architect, the same who superintended the erection of the present building. He was requested to give such estimates as he would be willing to contract to build by, and has done so. There can be but little doubt, therefore, that they are high enough. In addition to the expense of the building, it is estimated that the furniture, apparatus, &c., necessary to put it into complete preparation for use, will cost seven thousand dollars more, making an aggregate of twenty-five thousand dollars for the outlay.

Should it be suggested that a cheaper building might answer the purpose, it should be remembered that cases of insanity are often violent and dangerous—the building must therefore be strong, with sepa-

rate apartments for the patients—it must be thoroughly warmed in winter, and well ventilated at all times. There must be rooms for attendants, cooking establishments, provision for water, &c. These all involve expense. A hospital for the insane cannot be cheaply built and properly answer its purpose.

Should it be urged that a building for the present exigency might be erected, and additions made to it as occasion may require, the answer is, that the rooms for attendants, cooking, dining, &c., must have an appropriate location, and bear a proportion, in number and size, to the number of patients to be provided for. If other rooms for patients are afterwards added, the proportion is lost, and the establishment becomes inconvenient, or inadequate to the use designed. Moreover, the expense of erecting a building at two different times, to contain one hundred patients, will be one quarter more than the cost of erecting the whole at once.

Such briefly are the views which have suggested themselves to your Committee upon the subject referred to them. They cannot more strongly express their sense of the necessity of additional accommodations than they have done by stating the facts contained in this report. If any charitable institution deserves the patronage of a humane and enlightened government, that certainly does whose object is to restore to light and order the darkened and chaotic intellect ; to restore to society, to usefulness, and the enjoyments of life, the victims of madness and despair. Believing that the claims of such an institution, which has already given evidence of its success in accomplishing the object of its establishment, will receive favorable attention from the Legislature, when they are fairly and fully presented to it, your Committee recommend, that application be made at the present session of the General Court, for such aid as may be necessary to procure the additional accommodations recommended in this report.

All which is respectfully submitted.

THOMAS KINNICUTT,
A. D. FOSTER.

January 21, 1835.

At a meeting of the Board of Trustees of the State Lunatic Hospital, held in Boston, January 21, 1835, the Committee appointed at the meeting of the Board held at Worcester, December 10, 1834, to consider and report on the subject of a new building for the accommodation of the incurable class of patients at said Hospital, made their report, which was accepted ; whereupon it was

Voted, That the same be adopted as supplementary to the Annual Report of the Trustees of the Hospital, and presented, with the accompanying drawings, to the Governor, that he may, if he thinks best, present the same to the favorable consideration of the Legislature.

Attest :—

A. D. FOSTER, *Secretary*.

To His Excellency JOHN DAVIS, Governor, and the Honorable Executive Council of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

In conformity with the provisions of the law concerning the State Lunatic Hospital, the Treasurer of the institution respectfully presents his Annual Report :—

The Treasurer *charges* himself with the balance on hand December 16, 1833, and with the amount of his receipts, on account of the Hospital, from all sources, from December 16, 1833, to November 30, 1834, inclusive, being \$18,929 19

Credit on several bills for ashes, soap-grease,
flour barrels, &c., not included in the
above sum, 43 68
—————\$18,972 87

He *credits* himself with the amount of payments (including \$43 68, paid by credits for ashes, &c.) for claims against the Hospital, accruing from December 1, 1833, to November 30, 1834, inclusive, . . . 16,940 27

And for the balance on hand December 1, 1834, carried to new account, . . . 2,032 60
—————\$18,972 87

The amount for which the Treasurer *charges* himself is thus made up :

Balance of last year's account, 83 08

Borrowed, on the personal responsibility of the Treasurer, to meet payments due the first quarter of the year, when there was no money in the treasury, and before the appropriation was made by the Legislature, \$1,100, deducting 30 days interest on \$1,000, 1,095 00

Received of the Treasurer of the Commonwealth amount of two warrants, . . . 7,000 00

Received of the city of Boston, towns, and individuals, for the support of patients,	10,626 51
Amount of sundry small sums, received by the steward, for clothing furnished patients leaving the Hospital, rails not wanted, &c.	30 40
Amount received by the steward for oxen sold,	94 20
Amount credited on several bills for ashes, soap-grease, flour barrels, &c.,	43 68
	<hr/> \$18,972 87

The amount for which the Treasurer *credits* himself is thus made up, as appears by an analysis of all the vouchers of his account.

Improvements and repairs,	1,003 25
Furniture,	488 52
Salaries, wages and labor,	5,206 52
Provisions and groceries,	5,376 88
Fuel and lights,	1,917 17
Clothing, linen, &c.,	580 44
Medical supplies,	431 00
Hay,	282 19
Miscellaneous,	1,654 30
Balance to new account,	2,032 60
	<hr/> \$18,972 87

Under Salaries, Wages and Labor, are included Payments, as follows :

NAMES.	Service.	Compensation.	Amount paid within the year, from Dec. 1, 1833, to Nov. 30, 1834, inclusive.	As Apothecary to April 9th, \$87 50, included.
Samuel B. Woodward, .	Superintendent, .	\$1200 pr an. Provisions, fuel and lights, house rent, chambermaid, .	1200 00	
Charles P. Hitchcock, }	Steward, }	Board, and \$600 per ann. .	566 33	
Mrs Sophia Hitchcock, }	Matron, }	do. and \$500 per ann. .	407 44	
George Chandler, .	Assistant Physician, .	\$100 per ann. .	100 00	
Alfred D. Foster, .	Treasurer, .	Board, \$15 per month, .	180 00	
Robert Barnby, .	Attendant, .	do. 14 do. .	251 08	
David K. Hitchcock, }	do. .	do. 2 per week, }	118 53	
Mrs. Mary Hitchcock, }	do. .	do. 14 per month, }	112 40	
Salmon M. Dickenson, .	Kitchen Laborer, .	do. 12 do. .	19 50	
Charles Newton, .	do. .	do. 13 do. .		
W. C. Brown, .	Watchman, .	do. 14 do. .		
Samuel Colby, }	Attendant, .	To Aug. 1, house-keeper at \$3 per week, }	275 62	
Mrs. Lydia Colby, }	Tailorress \$2 pr week, }	Board, \$14 per month, .	166 62	
Daniel Blackmer, .	Attendant, .	do. 14 do. .	110 96	
Nathan Davis, .	do. .	do. 14 do. .	173 60	
Nathan Bliss, .	do. .	do. 14 do. .	122 59	
Camden Maynard, .	do. .	do. 14 do. .	161 94	
William E. Drury, .	do. .	do. 14 do. .	177 49	
Samuel Rice, }	Laborer, }	do. 2 per week, }		
Mrs. Eliza M. Rice, }	Attendant, }	do. 14 per month, }	23 98	
Nathan Parkhurst, }	do. .	do. 2 per week, }		
Mrs. Parkhurst, }	do. .	do. 14 per month, }	46 67	
Cyrus Lovell, .	do. .	do. .		

TABLE—Continued.

NAMES.	Service.	Compensation.	Amount paid within the year, from Dec. 1, 1833, to Nov. 30, 1834, inclusive.
S. M. Dickenson & C. Newton,	Watchmen, .	Board, \$13 per month for both,	16 80
Cornelia Blinn, .	Chambermaid,	do. \$1 25 per week, .	28 04
Patia A. Rice, .	do. .	do. 1 50 do. .	8 14
Sarah A. Rice, .	Attendant, .	do. 2 00 do. .	18 85
Almira Rice, .	Cook, .	do. 2 00 do. .	17 16
Chloe Hill, .	Washerwoman,	do. 2 00 do. .	63 42
Abigail Simmons,	Table Girl, .	do. 1 50 do. .	48 00
Louisa Harris, .	Domestic, .	do. 1 50 do. .	3 50
Lucy Ann Bascom,	Attendant, .	do. 2 00 do. .	87 15
Melinda Hooker, .	Chambermaid,	do. 1 50 do. .	72 30
Eleanor Chapin, .	Cook, .	do. 2 00 do. .	87 44
Susan Houghton, .	Table Girl, .	do. 1 50 do. .	44 66
Elizabeth Griswold,	House-keeper,	do. 3 00 do. .	104 15
Eunice Houghton,	Ironer, .	do. 1 50 do. .	36 00
Abigail Gwinn, .	Attendant, .	do. 2 00 do. .	55 44
Amelia Marsh, .	Cook, .	do. 1 75 do. .	35 75
Almira Newton, .	do. .	do. 2 00 do. .	83 21
Sarah Heywood, .	Chambermaid,	do. 1 25 do. .	16 25
Lucy Loveland, .	Tailoress, .	do. 2 00 do. .	31 43
Abigail M. Converse,	Cook, .	do. 1 75 do. .	23 25
Hannah W. Holman,	Ironer, .	do. 1 50 do. .	24 20
Catharine Raynes,	Washerwoman,	do. 2 00 do. .	16 59
Amount of sundry sums paid sundry individuals for labor for the Hospital, not regularly employed there, &c.,			5136 48
			70 04
			—\$5206 52

Under Provisions and Groceries, are included items, as follows :

Beef,	lbs.	11,531	\$599 39
Veal,	"	2,703	160 73
Pork,	"	1,174 1-2	93 31
Mutton and Lamb,	"	1,469 1-4	103 11
Salt Beef,	"	1,837 1-2	97 92
Ham,	"	921 1-2	98 39
Salt Pork,	bbls.	17	349 00
Fresh Fish,	lbs.		40 08
Salt Fish,	"	2,831	91 15
Mackerel,	bbls.	3	15 50
Poultry,			50 99
Sausages and Tongues,	lbs.	264 3-4	29 96
Oysters,			2 40
Cheese,	"	3,871 1-2	351 30
Butter,	"	4,704 10 oz.	782 82
Sugar,	"	5,004 1-4	455 45
Coffee,	"	604 1-2	78 20
Tea,	"	725	237 89
Rice,	"	2,620	93 08
Molasses,	gallons,	456	157 16
Vinegar,	bbls.	6	23 02
Flour,	"	113	662 81
Corn and Indian meal,	bushels,	186	161 77
Biscuit,			103 17
Eggs,			17 71
Milk,	gallons,	1,254 1-2	166 34
Apples, Fruit, Salt, Peas, } Beans, Spices, &c., }			175 44
Potatoes,	bushels,	446 1-2	154 25
Onions, Parsnips, &c.,			24 54
			<hr/>
			\$5,376 88

Under Fuel and Lights are included, as follows :

Wood,*	377 cords 6 feet 10 inches,	1,616 11
Charcoal,	826 1-2 bushels,	85 75
Anthracite,	5 1-2 tons,	58 75
Oil,	142 gallons,	139 05
Candles,	107 1-2 pounds,	17 51
		<hr/>
		\$1,917 17

Under Miscellaneous are included, as follows :

Repayment of borrowed money,	.	.	.	1100 00
Funeral charges for deceased patients, including removal of one to Springfield,	.	.	.	66 75
Expenses of pursuit of elopers, of returning patients discharged, and money advanced them when leaving,				98 24
Rent of land 40, pasturing 42 72, keeping oxen in the winter 11 25,	.	.	.	93 97
Soap,	.	.	.	105 69
Two bills, not paid by Commissioners for building Hospital,	.	.	.	25 57
Expenses of answering the order of the House of Representatives, March 5, 1834,	.	.	.	20 87
Blank books and stationary,	.	.	.	53 12
Postage,	.	.	.	14 42
Sundry charges not coming under any head,	.	.	.	75 67
				<hr/>
				\$1,654 30

* It ought to be stated that about 70 cords of wood embraced in the accounts of this year, were purchased and probably consumed before its commencement.

It will be observed that the whole amount of payments is	\$18,972 87
And of this sum the repayment of borrowed money is	1100 00
Balance on hand,	2032 60
	<hr/> 3,132 60

Leaving the actual cost of maintaining the Hospital from December 1, 1833, to November 30, 1834, inclusive, to be \$15,840 27

This sum divided by the average number of patients during the year—117—will give for each an average of \$135 39 per annum, or \$2 60 1-2 per week; from which may be deducted an allowance for those extra charges for particular patients, which ought not to be charged upon the whole number, equal to ten cents per week; so that the actual cost for each is fairly estimated at two dollars and fifty cents per week.

Some of the payments, this year, are for permanent improvements, such as paving the gutters to the roads on the Hospital hill, and gravelling the roads, which will not require to be renewed for many years. Yet it is probable that the expenses will never be much reduced from what they now are, and that the annual current expenses of supporting the Hospital, supposing a like number of patients to continue, will be fifteen or sixteen thousand dollars.

Should the Legislature think it expedient to erect a Hospital for that class of patients deemed incurable, yet unsafe to go at large, as no more expense would be requisite for superintendent, steward and assistant physician, there can be little doubt that the occupants of such a building might be supported, for about one dollar and fifty cents per week.

The balances of all accounts charged to the city, towns and individuals, and unpaid on the 30th of November, amounted to \$12,613 08. Should this, or any considerable portion of it, be collected, it will not be necessary to draw any further upon the State treasury for the support of the Hospital the year ensuing. In no event will a further *appropriation* for the current expenses be requisite this year.

There is in the Hospital a large class of patients who are foreigners, removed there, under the operation of the law, from the jails and houses of correction. Every town (except the city of Boston) whose

officers have noticed the treasurer's letters, has refused to pay the bills for their support. The city of Boston has paid all charges against it to the thirty-first of May, 1834, inclusive.

In order to obtain a judicial interpretation of the statutes, and that the question of liability for the support of patients of that class may be settled, by direction of the Trustees and advice of Pliny Merrick, Esq., District Attorney, an action was brought against the town of Worcester, at the September term of the Court of Common Pleas, in the county of Worcester, carried up to the Supreme Judicial Court, and there argued upon an agreed statement of facts. The decision of the court is not yet announced, and the charges for such patients remain, awaiting that decision.

Mr. Merrick's opinion has been asked and given in several instances, but as most, if not all the questions, presented to him, are embraced in the case under the consideration of the court, it is not thought necessary to annex copies of his opinions to this report.

Under the authority given to the Trustees to receive poor patients, recently attacked by insanity, at a less price than the actual cost of support, there have been received into the Hospital, *within the year, ten*, of whom *eight* are discharged, and *two* remain, at one dollar and fifty cents per week. Since the Hospital has been in operation, the Trustees have allowed this bounty in twenty-two cases; nineteen of which were charged \$1 50 per week and three \$2 00 per week. One patient has been charged \$3 00 per week, and all others \$2 50 per week.

Complaints are frequently made of the price of board, as being a heavy charge upon those who support the patients, but perhaps I shall be justified in saying that, so far as my information extends, there is no reason to fear a comparison with any other establishment of the kind in that respect. It is believed not to be possible to make a Hospital a remedial institution, and keep it as such an institution should be, and yet support the patients at a *very* low rate of board, if it be expected that the charge for patients shall defray the current expenses.

I have thus presented all that occurs to me as of importance to be embraced in this report. If it be too minute I trust it will be excused; if not sufficiently so, the books and vouchers are open to the scrutiny of any persons authorized to examine them.

ALFRED DWIGHT FOSTER,

Treasurer of the State Lunatic Hospital.

Worcester, December 10, 1834.

SECOND REPORT

Of the Superintendent of the State Lunatic Hospital, Worcester, Massachusetts, from December 1st, 1833, to November 30th, 1834, inclusive.

No.	Time of admission.	Age.	Sex.	Married or single.	Supposed Cause.	Duration before admission.	By whom committed.	Time spent in the Hospital.	Discharged or remains.	In what state.	Hereditary, periodical or paroxysmal, with remarks.
1	1833 Jan.	44	Male	Single	Fanaticism.	10 years	The Court	15 months	Eloped	Stationary	Hereditary Complicated with Asthma
2	"	53	do	Widower	Religious Excitement.	17 years	do	22 months	Remains	Improved Stationary	do
3	"	26	do	Single	Wound on the Head.	3 years	do	22 months	do	do	do
5	"	30	do	do	Intemperance.	7 years	do	22 months	do	do	do
6	"	35	do	do	do	6 years	do	22 months	do	Improved	Paroxysmal Hereditary
7	"	37	do	Widower	do	6 years	do	22 months	do	Stationary	do
8	"	49	do	Single	Disappointed Affection	10 years	The Legis.	22 months	do	do	do
9	Feb.	5	do	Widower	Loss of Property	23 years	The Court	22 months	Discharged	Recovered	do
10	"	5	do	Married	Intemperance.	6 months	do	13 months	do	Idiotic	Unfit subject
11	"	41	Female	Widow	Unknown.	10 years	do	18 months	do	Improved	Labors faithfully
12	"	34	Male	Widower	Intemperance.	14 years	do	21 months	Remains	Stationary	Hereditary
13	"	56	do	Married	do	15 years	do	21 months	do	do	Health improved
14	"	67	do	Widower	do	24 years	do	21 months	do	Idiotic	Unfit subject
15	"	45	do	Single	do	Unknown	do	18 months	Discharged	Stationary	Nearly Idiotic
16	"	30	Female	Widow	Unknown.	do	do	21 months	Remains	Idiotic	Paroxysmal
17	"	35	do	do	do	do	do	21 months	do	Stationary	do
18	"	60	do	do	do	23 years	do	21 months	do	do	Nearly Idiotic
19	"	48	do	do	do	7 years	do	21 months	do	Improved	Labors well
20	"	23	Male	Single	Masturbation	5 years	do	21 months	do	Stationary	do
21	"	28	do	do	do	7 years	do	21 months	do	do	do
22	"	34	do	do	do	5 years	do	21 months	do	Stationary	do
23	"	63	do	do	do	7 years	do	21 months	do	Improved	do
24	"	50	do	do	Fanaticism.	15 years	do	21 months	do	Recovered	Hereditary and Periodical
26	"	28	do	Widower	Intemperance.	10 years	do	10 months	Discharged	Stationary	Paroxysmal
27	"	36	do	Married	do	5 years	do	21 months	Remains	do	Chorea
28	March	3	do	Single	Wound on the Head	2 years	do	21 months	do	Recovered	Hereditary
30	"	25	Female	Married	Unhappy Marriage	3 months	Friends	12 months	Discharged	Improved	Paroxysmal
32	"	47	Male	do	Intemperance.	10 years	The Court	20 months	Remains	Stationary	Nearly Idiotic
33	"	30	do	Single	Repelled Eruption	Unknown	do	20 months	do	do	do

TABLES—Continued.

No.	Time of admission.	Age.	Sex.	Married or single.	Supposed Cause.	Duration before admission.	By whom committed.	Time spent in the Hospital.	Discharged or remains.	In what state.	Hereditary, periodical or paroxysmal, with remarks.
34	March	6	Male	Single	Intemperance	4 years	The Court	20 months	Remains	Stationary	
35	"	6	do	do	do	3 years	do	20 months	do	do	
36	"	6	do	Married	do	2 years	do	20 months	do	do	Paralytic
37	"	7	do	Single	do	9 years	do	20 months	Discharged	do	
39	"	8	do	do	Abuse of Parents	11 years	do	20 months	Remains	do	
40	"	8	do	do	do	15 years	do	11 months	Discharged	do	
41	"	8	Female	do	Unknown	6 years	do	20 months	Remains	do	
44	"	8	do	do	Intemperance	16 years	do	20 months	do	do	Hereditary
45	"	16	Male	Widower	Disappointed Affection	14 years	do	20 months	do	do	do complicated with
47	"	16	do	do	Unknown	8 years	do	16 months	Discharged	do	[Asthma
52	"	27	do	Single	Intemperance	Unknown	do	20 months	Remains	Stationary	Nearly Idiotic
54	"	27	do	do	Masturbation	14 years	do	11 months	Discharged	do	
56	"	28	do	do	Result of Measles	6 years	do	20 months	Remains	do	
58	"	28	do	do	Excessive Study	10 years	do	13 months	Discharged	Idiotic	
59	April	3	do	do	Unknown	13 years	do	20 months	Remains	Stationary	Health Improved
60	"	3	Female	do	do	Unknown	do	20 months	do	do	
61	"	3	do	do	Masturbation	2 years	do	20 months	do	Improved	
62	"	3	do	Married	Unknown	2 years	do	20 months	do	do	
63	"	3	do	Single	Intemperance	13 years	do	20 months	do	do	Paroxysmal
64	"	3	do	do	do	7 years	do	20 months	do	do	[and Paroxysmal
66	"	3	do	do	do	17 years	do	20 months	do	do	Hereditary, Periodical
69	"	5	Male	do	Intemperance	10 years	do	20 months	do	Stationary	Paroxysmal
70	"	5	do	do	do	10 years	do	20 months	do	do	Nearly Idiotic
71	"	5	do	do	do	10 years	do	10 months	Died	do	Marasmus
72	"	5	do	do	Unknown	6 years	do	11 months	Discharged	Idiotic	
73	"	5	do	do	Masturbation	10 years	do	20 months	Remains	Stationary	Has Epilepsy
74	"	5	do	do	Disappointed Affection	8 years	do	20 months	do	do	Health improved
75	"	5	do	do	Intemperance	3 years	do	10 months	Died	do	Consumption
76	"	6	do	do	Masturbation	3 years	do	12 months	Discharged	Recovered	
77	"	6	Female	do	Unknown	Unknown	do	18 months	do	Idiotic	
78	"	6	do	do	do	do	do	20 months	Remains	Stationary	
79	"	6	do	do	do	5 years	do	18 months	Discharged	do	

STATE LUNATIC HOSPITAL.

Age	Sex	Marital	Occupation	Onset	Duration	Course	Termination	Hereditary	Stationary
34	Male	Single	Unknown	20 years	19 months	Remains	Stationary	Hereditary	Stationary
36	Female	do	do	2 years	11 months	Discharged	do	Hereditary	do
39	Male	do	do	3 years	7 months	do	Idiotic	do	Idiotic
41	do	do	Wound on the Head	26 years	13 months	do	Recovered	do	Recovered
42	do	Widower	Loss of Property	7 months	11 months	do	Stationary	do	Stationary
44	do	Married	Wound on the Head	15 years	13 months	Remains	Improved	Hereditary	Improved
45	do	do	do	20 years	9 months	Discharged	do	do	do
48	Female	Single	Disappointed Ambition	10 years	18 months	Remains	Stationary	do	Stationary
50	Male	do	Fanaticism	14 years	13 months	do	Improved	do	Improved
52	Female	do	Masturbation	2 years	13 months	do	Recovered	do	Recovered
54	Male	do	Ill Health	18 months	6 months	Discharged	do	do	do
56	Female	do	Intemperance	3 months	10 months	do	do	do	do
58	Male	Married	do	1 year	6 months	do	Improved	do	Improved
60	Female	do	Jealousy	6 years	17 months	Remains	Stationary	Hereditary	Stationary
62	do	do	Disappointed Ambition	2 years	17 months	do	Recovered	do	Recovered
64	Male	Single	Family Trouble	9 months	9 months	Discharged	do	do	do
66	do	Married	do	1 week	8 months	do	Improved	Paroxysmal	Improved
68	Female	do	Fanaticism	1 year	16 months	Remains	Stationary	do	Stationary
70	do	do	Abuse of Husband	15 years	16 months	do	do	do	do
72	Male	Single	Fanaticism	20 years	9 months	Discharged	Recovered	Hereditary	Recovered
74	do	Married	Perplexing Study	3 months	4 months	do	Stationary	do	Stationary
76	do	do	Loss of Property	7 years	15 months	Remains	Improved	do	Improved
78	do	do	do	10 years	6 months	Discharged	Recovered	do	Recovered
80	Female	Single	Family Trouble	4 months	6 months	do	Improved	do	Improved
82	do	Married	Intemperance	9 months	3 months	do	Recovered	do	Recovered
84	Male	do	Use of Tobacco	5 years	3 months	do	do	do	do
86	do	Single	Intemperance	2 weeks	10 weeks	do	Improved	do	Improved
88	Female	Married	Followed Fever	3 months	7 months	do	do	do	do
90	do	do	Excessive Use of Snuff	1 week	10 weeks	do	do	do	do
92	Male	do	Intemperance	2 years	7 months	do	Stationary	do	Stationary
94	do	do	Fanaticism	1 week	3 months	do	Recovered	do	Recovered
96	Female	do	Unknown	6 months	3 months	do	Improved	do	Improved
98	do	Widow	Excessive Use of Snuff	7 years	13 months	Remains	do	do	do
100	do	do	Followed Fever	2 years	13 months	Discharged	Recovered	Hereditary	Recovered
102	Male	Single	Intemperance	4 weeks	3 months	do	do	do	do
104	do	Married	Family Trouble	2 months	5 months	do	Improved	do	Improved
106	do	do	Ill Health	3 months	13 months	Remains	Stationary	do	Stationary
108	Female	Single	Fear of Poverty	30 years	5 months	Discharged	do	Idiotic	do
110	Male	Widower	Disappointed Affection	32 years	4 months	do	do	do	do
112	do	Single	Enthusiasm	2 months	do	do	do	do	do

TABLES—Continued.

No.	Time of admission.	Age.	Sex.	Married or single.	Supposed Cause.	Duration before admission.	By whom committed.	Time spent in the Hospital.	Discharged or remains.	In what state.	Hereditary, periodical or paroxysmal, with remarks.
140	Nov.	12	Female	Married	Family Trouble . . .	2 months	The Court	7 months	Discharged	Recovered	Periodical
141	"	13	Male	do	Unknown . . .	1 week	Friends	2 months	do	do	do
142	"	13	do	do	Dread of Future Punishment	3 weeks	do	3 weeks	do	Stationary	do
143	"	13	do	do	Ill Health . . .	2 years	do	9 months	Died	Improved	Marasmus
144	"	15	Female	Widow	Anxiety for a Sick Child	3 months	The Court	1 month	do	Stationary	Suicide
145	"	17	Male	Married	Family Trouble . . .	2 months	Friends	1 month	Discharged	Recovered	Hereditary
146	"	17	do	do	Intemperance . . .	4 years	do	12 months	Remains	Stationary	Paroxysmal
147	"	20	do	Single	do . . .	3 years	The Court	12 months	do	do	do
148	"	20	do	do	Masturbation . . .	18 months	do	12 months	do	do	do
149	"	20	Female	Married	Abuse of Husband . . .	2 months	do	5 months	Discharged	Recovered	do
150	"	20	do	Single	Disappointed Affection	3 months	do	10 months	do	do	do
151	"	26	do	do	Family Trouble . . .	21 years	The Town	9 months	do	Stationary	Health improved
152	"	26	do	do	Repelled Eruption . . .	1 month	The Court	5 months	do	Recovered	do
153	"	28	Male	Married	Fear of Poverty . . .	3 months	Friends	2 months	Died	Recovered	Recovered of Insanity
154	Dec.	5	Female	Single	Ill Health . . .	3 month	do	4 months	Discharged	do	do
155	"	5	do	do	do . . .	2 years	The Town	5 months	do	do	do
156	"	6	do	Married	Fanaticism . . .	2 weeks	The Court	3 months	do	do	Hereditary
157	"	6	Male	Single	Intemperance . . .	4 months	do	5 months	do	do	Periodical
158	"	7	do	Married	Fanaticism . . .	14 months	do	12 months	Remains	Improved	do
159	"	7	Female	Single	Nymphomania . . .	14 months	Friends	12 months	do	Stationary	do
160	"	9	Male	Married	Intemperance . . .	2 years	do	2 months	Discharged	Improved	Periodical & Hered.
161	"	7	Female	Single	Injury on the Head . . .	3 months	The Court	3 months	do	Recovered	do
162	"	16	Male	do	Unknown . . .	10 years	do	11 months	Remains	Stationary	do
163	"	21	Female	do	Loss of Property . . .	3 months	The Town	3 months	Discharged	Improved	do
164	"	31	Male	Married	Family Trouble . . .	3 months	Friends	5 weeks	do	do	Hered. & Periodical
165	1834										
165	Jan.	2	do	Single	Pecuniary Embarrassment . . .	1 year	The Town	4 months	do	do	do
166	"	6	do	do	Intemperance . . .	2 months	The Court	11 months	Remains	do	do
167	"	7	Female	do	Followed Fever . . .	6 years	The Town	6 months	Discharged	Stationary	Health improved
168	"	13	do	do	Ill Health . . .	2 years	Friends	7 months	do	Improved	Hered. & Periodical
169	"	14	Male	Married	Pecuniary Embarrassment . . .	1 week	do	6 months	do	Recovered	do

STATE LUNATIC HOSPITAL.

TABLES—Continued.

No.	Time of admission.	Age.	Sex.	Married or single.	Supposed Cause.	Duration before admission.	By whom committed.	Time spent in the Hospital.	Discharged or remains.	In what state.	Hereditary, periodical or paroxysmal, with remarks.
211	May	10	Male	Single	From Birth	From Birth	The Court	6 months	Discharged	Stationary	Periodical
212	"	12	Female	Widow	Unknown	10 months	do	6 months	Remains	Improved	do
213	"	19	Male	Single	Followed Fever	2 years	do	6 months	do	Stationary	Periodical
214	"	21	Female	Widow	Intemperance	2 months	do	5 days	Died	Mania a Po.	do
215	June	4	do	Single	Parental Indulgence	4 years	The Town	4 months	Discharged	Improved	Periodical
216	"	6	Male	Married	Intemperance	1 week	Friends	3 months	do	Recovered	do
217	"	6	Female	do	Abuse from Husband	3 months	do	6 weeks	do	do	do
218	"	8	Male	Single	Masturbation	18 months	do	9 weeks	do	Improving	do
219	"	9	Female	Married	Unknown	1 year	do	3 months	do	Improved	do
220	"	10	Male	do	Intemperance	2 weeks	The Town	1 month	do	Recovered	Periodical
221	"	14	Female	do	Puerperal	5 months	Friends	1 month	do	do	do
222	"	21	Male	do	Intemperance	5 weeks	The Court	5 months	Remains	Stationary	Paroxysmal & Hered.
223	"	21	Female	Single	Family Trouble	10 years	do	5 months	do	do	Periodical
224	"	26	Male	do	Intemperance	18 months	do	9 weeks	Discharged	Recovered	do
225	"	27	do	Married	do	6 months	do	4 months	do	do	do
226	July	2	do	do	Unknown	3 weeks	do	2 months	do	Improved	do
227	"	3	Female	do	Ill Health	3 months	Friends	5 months	Remains	do	do
228	"	4	Male	do	Fanaticism	3 years	do	5 months	do	do	do
229	"	5	do	do	Intemperance	Unknown	The Court	5 months	do	Stationary	do
230	"	8	Female	do	Excessive use of Snuff	3 weeks	The Court	2 months	Discharged	Recovered	do
231	"	17	Male	do	Unknown	Unknown	The Court	4 months	Remains	Idiotic	do
232	"	18	do	do	Intemperance	2 years	Friends	11 weeks	Discharged	Recovered	Hereditary
233	"	18	Female	Married	Fanaticism	2 months	do	4 months	Remains	Improved	do
234	"	21	Male	Single	Unknown	6 months	do	3 months	Discharged	do	do
235	"	22	do	do	Intemperance	Unknown	The Court	4 months	Remains	Stationary	Periodical
236	"	30	do	do	Unknown	4 months	Friends	2 months	Discharged	Recovered	Paroxysmal & Period.
237	Aug.	6	Female	do	Ill Health	3 months	do	10 weeks	do	do	do
238	"	8	do	Widow	Family Trouble	4 years	The Court	4 months	Remains	Improved	Hereditary
239	"	11	do	Single	Anxiety upon Marriage	1 year	Friends	3 months	do	do	do
240	"	11	Male	do	Unknown	9 months	The Court	3 months	do	do	do
241	"	20	Female	Married	do	10 years	do	3 months	do	Stationary	do
242	"	21	do	Single	Struck by Lightning	5 weeks	Friends	3 months	do	Improved	Periodical

243	Aug.	23	30	Male	Single	Hard Labor	.	.	2 months	Friends	3 months	Discharged	Recovered	Periodical & Hered.
244	"	23	19	do	do	Unknown	.	.	12 months	do	3 months	Remains	Improved	Hered. & Paroxysmal
245	Sept.	3	36	do	do	Epilepsy	.	.	2 months	do	3 months	do	Stationary	Epileptic
246	"	9	46	Female	Married	Drying of old Ulcers	.	.	5 weeks	do	5 weeks	Discharged	Recovered	Periodical & Hered.
247	"	11	32	do	Single	Ill Health	.	.	8 years	do	2 months	Remains	Stationary	Paroxysmal & Hered.
248	"	11	32	do	do	do	.	.	10 years	do	2 months	do	do	do
249	"	14	39	do	Married	Puerperal	.	.	6 months	do	2 months	Discharged	Recovered	do
250	"	16	42	do	do	Repelled Eruption	.	.	5 years	do	2 months	Remains	Stationary	do
251	"	16	32	Female	do	Puerperal	.	.	7 weeks	The Court	2 months	Discharged	Recovered	do
252	"	19	30	Male	Single	Unknown	.	.	Unknown	do	2 months	Remains	Stationary	do
253	"	26	35	do	Married	Unhappy Marriage	.	.	10 years	do	2 months	do	do	do
254	"	26	32	do	Single	Intemperance	.	.	4 months	do	2 months	do	Improved	Periodical
255	"	26	40	do	do	do	.	.	6 months	do	2 months	do	do	do
256	"	26	25	Female	do	Death of her Mother	.	.	4 months	Friends	2 months	do	do	Hereditary
257	Oct.	7	19	do	do	Loss of a Brother	.	.	4 months	The Town	2 months	do	do	do
258	"	7	25	do	do	Disappointed Affection	.	.	3 months	do	2 months	do	do	do
259	"	7	18	do	do	Intemperance	.	.	3 months	do	2 months	do	do	do
260	"	9	37	Male	do	Unknown	.	.	6 years	The Court	6 weeks	do	Stationary	Hereditary
261	"	11	40	do	do	do	.	.	6 months	Friends	6 weeks	do	Improved	Hered. & Periodical
262	"	22	30	Female	do	Ill Health	.	.	5 weeks	do	5 weeks	do	do	do
263	"	31	24	Male	do	Anxiety on subject of Property	.	.	2 weeks	The Court	4 weeks	do	do	do
264	Nov.	4	35	do	do	Unknown	.	.	Unknown	do	4 weeks	do	Stationary	do
265	"	14	45	do	Married	Apoplexy	.	.	3 months	Friends	2 weeks	do	do	do
266	"	14	44	do	do	Lightning	.	.	3 weeks	do	2 weeks	do	do	do
267	"	20	52	do	Widower	Intemperance	.	.	3 weeks	The Court	10 days	do	do	Periodical & Hered.
268	"	21	28	Female	Married	Puerperal	.	.	5 weeks	The Town	9 days	do	do	do
269	"	21	25	Male	Single	Intemperance	.	.	Unknown	The Court	9 days	do	do	do
270	"	21	33	do	do	do	.	.	do	do	9 days	do	do	do
271	"	25	50	Female	Married	Ill Health	.	.	2 weeks	Friends	5 days	do	do	Hered. & Periodical
272	"	27	22	Male	do	Loss of Property	.	.	2 months	The Court	3 days	do	do	do

SUPERINTENDENT'S REPORT—*Continued.**Summary, November 30, 1834.*

Whole number of patients admitted,	.	.	.	.	272
Males,	.	.	.	.	165
Females,	.	.	.	.	107—272
Recent,	.	.	.	.	117
Old,	.	.	.	.	155—272
By the Court,	.	.	.	.	163
By Friends,	.	.	.	.	109—272
Whole number discharged,	.	.	.	.	154
Remained in the Hospital at the end of the year, November 30, 1833,					114
Old Cases,	.	.	.	.	85
Recent Cases,	.	.	.	.	29—114
Admitted into the Hospital the last year, ending November 30, 1834.					
Old Cases,	.	.	.	.	55
Recent Cases,	.	.	.	.	64—119
Discharged,	.	.	.	.	106
Died,	.	.	.	.	8
Eloped,	.	.	.	.	1—115
Present number in the Hospital.					
Old Cases,	.	.	.	.	96
Recent Cases,	.	.	.	.	22—118
Males,	.	.	.	.	79
Females,	.	.	.	.	39—118

Average number for the year, 117

Proportion of Deaths, 1 of 14 3-8

Per cent. of Deaths, 6 4-5

Discharged during the last year.

Recent Cases, 66
Old Cases, 49—115

Of the cases discharged there have been

Recovered, 64
Improved, 22
Stationary, 16
Idiotic, 4
Died, 8
Eloped, 1—115

Of the old cases discharged,

Recovered, 10
Improved, 16
Stationary, 14
Idiotic, 4
Died, 4
Eloped, 1—49

Of the recent cases discharged,

Recovered, 54
Improved, 6
Stationary, 2
Died, 4—66

Recovered of all the cases discharged, 55 3-4 per cent.

Recovered of all the old cases discharged, 20 1-2 per cent.

Recovered of all the recent cases discharged, 82 1-4 per cent.

Present number in the Hospital.

Recent Cases—Improved, 13
Stationary, 9—22

Old Cases.—Improved, 30
Stationary, 62
Idiots, 4—96—118

<i>Foreigners.</i> —Irish,	17
West Indian,	1
Canadian,	1
Welch,	1
Scotch,	1
Russian,	1
Belgian,	1
French,	1
German,	1

 25

<i>Natives of other States.</i> —Virginia,	1
Connecticut,	2
New Hampshire,	2
Rhode Island,	1
Vermont,	1

 7

Foreigners,	32
Citizens,	86
	<hr/> 118

<i>Ages.</i> —Under 20,	6
Between 20 and 30,	23
Between 30 and 40,	44
Between 40 and 50,	28
Between 50 and 60,	9
Between 60 and 70,	6
Over 70,	2

 118

<i>Duration of Insanity.</i> —Less than 1 year,	22
From 1 to 5,	25
From 5 to 10,	24
From 10 to 20,	24
From 20 to 30,	5
Over 30,	2
Unknown,	16

 118

Town Paupers,	47
State Paupers,	32

ADMITTED AND DISCHARGED.

Months.	Admitted.	Discharged.
December,	11	11
January,	8	6
February,	7	9
March,	13	6
April,	17	17
May,	5	12
June,	11	7
July,	11	11
August,	8	12
September,	12	5
October,	7	11
November,	9	8
	119	115

Applications rejected during the last 5 months, 46
 Admitted, 47—93

Respectfully submitted.

SAMUEL B. WOODWARD.

Admissions and Discharges		
Month	Admissions	Discharges
January	11	11
February	8	8
March	7	7
April	12	12
May	11	11
June	11	11
July	11	11
August	8	8
September	12	12
October	7	7
November	9	9
Total	110	112

Admissions reported during the last 3 months.

Discharges reported.

WILLIAM E. WOODWARD

THIRD ANNUAL REPORT
OF THE
TRUSTEES OF STATE LUNATIC HOSPITAL.
DECEMBER, 1835.

To His Excellency the Governor and the Honorable Council.

THE Trustees of the State Lunatic Hospital, at Worcester, respectfully present this, their Third Annual

REPORT:

being for the year 1835.

The statistics of the institution are fully and minutely exhibited in the tables accompanying this report. And in the examination of these tables, in comparing the details of this institution with those of others of a similar design, one important consideration should be kept in mind. In most of these others, the object is remedial, and chiefly remedial. Here, on the contrary, many are sent decidedly incurable, and whom this Hospital must receive and guard, knowing them to be such on their admission—for one of its chief objects is to secure such as are so furiously mad that they cannot be permitted to go at large, without endangering the safety of the community. Whence, if our tables show—when compared with those of other institutions, the number discharged to be smaller in proportion;—and also show the average number of *its own* incurables increased and increasing, the reason is plain. Such is one design of the institution. Its inmates

are not cured, because not sent to *be* cured ; but to be guarded when past cure.

The design of the institution being perfectly understood, it is thought that the extent of its benefits and the nature of them may best be made known and appreciated by an exposition of a few cases reported by the Superintendent.

No. 1.—One case, reported by the Commissioners for the erection of the Hospital, had been, when he was brought to the institution, twenty-eight years in prison—seven years he had not felt the influence of fire, and many nights he had not lain down for fear of freezing. He had not been shaved for twenty-eight years, and he had been provoked and excited by the introduction of hundreds, to see the exhibitions of his raving. He is now, and has been, comfortable in health—well clad—keeps his bed and room remarkably clean, and, although very insane on certain subjects, is most of the time pleasant, companionable, and entirely harmless and docile. He shaves himself twice a week—sits at table with sixteen others—takes his meals—walks about the village and over the fields with an attendant to accompany him, and enjoys himself as well as his illusions will permit.

This man committed homicide.

No. 2.—Had been in one prison fourteen years ; he was naked—his hair and beard grown long ; and his skin so entirely filled with the dust of charcoal as to render it impossible, from its appearance, to discover what nation he was of. He was in the habit of screaming so loud as to annoy the whole neighborhood, and was considered a most dangerous and desperate man. When he came to the Hospital he was provided with a new suit of clothes, which the sheriff advised us to have taken off and preserved, as he doubted not he would strip them in tatters in two hours. He was, however, induced to preserve them with great care, and has constantly for two years worn his clothes, sleeps in a good bed, sits at the table to take his meals, and is quite a civil, although a very insane man.

He too committed homicide.

No. 3.—An old man of seventy years of age or more ; had been *chained for twenty-five years*, and had his chain taken off but once in that time. Has for many months been very quiet and civil, and behaves like a gentleman : and, although quite insane, keeps his room in good order, and takes his meals at table with seventeen others with the utmost propriety.

No. 4.—A female; had so long been confined with a *short chain* as wholly to lose the use of her lower limbs. Her health had been materially impaired by confinement, and she was unable to stand, and had not walked for years. In the Hospital her health has been restored, her limbs rendered again useful, so that she walks without difficulty; is now in the enjoyment of health and reason, and able to labor sufficiently to support herself. She is now with her friends.

No. 5.—Is a mechanic, who had been in close confinement for six years. He committed homicide; and if this institution had not been erected, would probably never have been permitted to leave his cell. He is now a useful mechanic; labors a great portion of his time; often reads his bible and the public papers; is exceedingly happy that this place has been provided for him, and blesses its founders and conductors daily for the benefits conferred by it on himself and other inmates. He walks abroad and often attends church.

No. 6.—Another man reported by the Commissioners; was confined seventeen years before he was removed to the Hospital. He was very violent and dangerous; often in chains, notwithstanding he was in a strong prison room. He used to scream, and commit acts of violence that required the most rigid restraint. He is now well dressed, civil, and, although often excited, is respectful and pleasant—is in the habit of assisting the females in washing the floors, drawing water, preparing food, and similar domestic offices, and is about the premises without restraint.

He committed homicide.

No. 7.—Had been confined a violent maniac. Had been caged and chained for years. It was concluded to set him free, and see how he would conduct. He fell foul of his brother, and killed him with a bludgeon, and, pursuing his sister, would probably have done the same to her, had he not been arrested in season to prevent it. When caged he was naked and filthy, but now dresses neatly; is cleanly and civil; mingles freely with sixteen other persons, and, though quite insane, is to us perfectly harmless.

No. 8.—Had been ten years without clothes; a most inconceivably filthy and degraded being; exceedingly violent and outrageous. She now wears clothes, is neat and cleanly in her person, takes her food at

table with a large company, does much needle work and knitting, and, though at times violent, is managed without the least severity or difficulty.

No. 9.—Another female, exceedingly filthy in her habits, had not worn clothes for two years, during which time she had been confined in a filthy cell, destitute of every thing like comfort, tearing every thing in pieces that was given her. She is now dressed cleanly, works some, takes her food at table in company, sings very pleasantly when requested, and is a large part of the time very civil and agreeable.

No. 10.—Has been insane eight years; almost the whole of this time in jail, and in a cage. He cut the throat of an infant while sleeping in a cradle, instantly killing it; made an attack, with an axe, upon an aged man, at the same time. It is stated that he was in a most wretched condition before he came here.

He is now insane, but pleasant; keeps his bed and room in good order, takes his meals regularly at the table, spends much time in reading and in conversing with the inmates, and labors some.

No. 11.—Was very insane when he came here. Was represented to us as being very violent and dangerous; and a part of the time he was so—being furious and outrageous in the extreme. When he entered the Hospital was filthy, and nearly or quite naked.

He is now calm, quiet; dresses himself neatly, keeps his room and bed in good order, and takes his meals with the other boarders. He is now quite pleasant; and useful too; works out daily; saws and cuts wood.

No. 12.—A patient six years confined for homicide in close jail, and would probably have been confined for life. After six months here he commenced labor, and has not only continued it daily, but takes excellent care of every thing connected with the farming and gardening establishments. He is pleasant, very mild in his feelings, and ready to perform whatever is required of him. He is trustworthy, and can perform labor without superintendence. We have frequently noticed the novel spectacle of two men ploughing in the field alone, *both insane, both having committed homicide*, and both having been confined in jail for a very long time.

Many other similar cases might be named. They were all considered incurable, but are now comfortable, and pay great attention to habits

of cleanliness and order. We have remarked that when one of these men has been placed in solitary confinement, and suffered to remain a few days without inspection, the disposition to tear clothing, to go naked and filthy, returns. We have many that have for years been naked, exceedingly filthy and violent, that are now well clad, decent and civil. We have probably fifty that *have been* so; at present scarcely half a dozen remaining in these habits.

A reference to the subjoined tables will show that the prosperity of the Hospital, so far as respects the recovery and improvement of its inmates, has been equal to that of the last year. The mortality has been the same. The admissions have been of a less favorable character than the former year; as *then* the recent cases were the most numerous ones; this year, on the contrary, the old cases preponderate.

This year have been admitted 58 old cases, and 55 recent ones. Discharged this year 60 old cases, and 52 recent ones. During the year there have been 231 patients in the Hospital. In the management of this number of insane persons, no accidents have occurred, endangering the lives of officers or inmates. This fact is rendered more striking when we consider that 15 persons have been admitted to the Hospital, who, previous to their entrance, had actually committed homicide.

It is desirable that every facility should be afforded the institution which the nature of the case will admit; that supplies be furnished enabling the charity to meet the increased responsibilities of the coming year, which their enlarged accommodations will necessarily demand.

It has been found by experience, that the pipe supplying the establishment with water is of insufficient calibre and strength to meet the present demand; and there is hardly a possibility of its answering, when this shall be greatly increased. Much trouble has been caused by this failure. In little more than two months the aqueduct has been seven times mended, and has now again failed. When it is considered how indispensable it is, both for health and comfort, that the supply of pure water be abundant, there can be no doubt that this subject will receive the consideration and attention its importance deserves.

The erection of wings to the Hospital has called for increased vigilance in the management of the institution. The addition made is to accommodate one hundred individuals; and improvements so extensive cannot be made without imposing some slight restraint upon the present inmates, somewhat prescribing their limits, and guarding closely against their escape.

As the number of inmates is increased, a proportionate enlargement of the offices and buildings about the establishment will become requisite. The quantity of provision must be increased; also facilities for exercise and attendants.

The introduction of religious exercises has been thought highly important, and as such the subject is submitted to your consideration. These services, if judiciously conducted, would probably advance the good order and happiness of many of the inmates. A becoming observance of the Sabbath will, without doubt, have a tendency to produce calm and quiet; inasmuch as it will carry the mind back to the time and place where they were earliest taught habits of attention and self-control. This self-control is of the utmost importance and advantage to those who are recovering an healthy action and tone of mind; and even though the immediate effect of religious worship should be small, yet the habits of stillness during its observance will prove salutary; and will gain a day, that is now one of the most trying and exciting to our patients, owing to the prohibition of their usual amusements and exercises.

It is highly desirable that the institution shall have more land at its disposal, for cultivation. This is of great and primary importance, both as regards the profits of the establishment and the health and consequent recovery of its inmates. Experience has proved the vast importance of labor, and its utility. There are in the Hospital more than a dozen able-bodied men, who can labor daily in the field, and as many others that may be employed a part of the time profitably and pleasantly. An institution of this character will have a large number of working-men among its inmates at all times. We find these are always inclined to labor. Shut up in our halls, or in their cells, they are unhappy, restless, discontented, and in consequence less mild and docile, often troublesome. But when suffered to go out into the field and garden to labor, their whole nature seems changed as it were at once. They become cheerful and healthy. They rightly appreciate the confidence reposed in them, and exercise all their powers of self-control, that they may prove such confidence is not misplaced. Appetite and sleep are promoted, and the chances of recovery greatly increased. Convalescents also are peculiarly benefitted by labor, especially by labor of this kind. As the excitement of disease wears away, and the mind, regaining its powers, becomes capable of rational reflection, subjects of employment are first adverted to, and the physical system now demands and feels the need of habitual and active exer-

tion. Relief from the irksomeness of confinement is now sought, and is best found in moderate labor. By this means mental and physical strength are promoted, and simultaneously regained. Thus the patient is brought again within the sphere of his healthful and accustomed activity; old associations return, former trains of thought are excited and re-established; and one illusion after another being dispelled, they yield at last to reality, and thus renew in the mind those healthy influences which completely restore the empire of reason. Another beneficial influence of labor which operates alike on the sane and insane mind, and which greatly enhances its utility, is the idea of *production* or benefit. This idea of practical utility, this witnessing the results of *their own* labor, in the improvements of the grounds and walks, in the culture of flowers, the growth of vegetation, the manufacture of tools and implements, and such comforts as contribute to the benefit of those who are within the reach of their influence—all these and similar pursuits lead the mind from the consideration of causes to their effects. And it were unnecessary to add, that such consideration is a great point gained, and a rapid advance towards ultimate recovery. Nor must this labor be overlooked, as regarding the profit directly accruing to the institution. Though the good effect upon the patient is the first and most important consideration, its present gain is by no means to be lost sight of. This gain will be greater from the fact, that the labor in an institution like this costs nothing; idleness being worse than useless, inasmuch as it has been proved by experience to delay recovery.

All which is most respectfully submitted to His Excellency and the Honorable Council by the Trustees; who feel that they cannot in justice conclude this report, without expressing their high sense of the talent, vigilance, fidelity and zeal of the distinguished man, whom the State has placed at the head of this institution; whose opinions have had great influence on their report; and whose character and conduct, in the superintendence of the Hospital, command their cordial approbation.

F. C. GRAY,
ALFRED DWIGHT FOSTER,
THOMAS KINNICUT,
THOMAS A. GREENE,
HORACE MANN.

December 30th, 1835.

*To His Excellency the Governor, and the Honorable Executive Council
of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts.*

The Treasurer of the State Lunatic Hospital makes his Annual Report.

The Treasurer charges himself with receipts amounting to	\$15,915 55
And credits himself with expenditures amounting to	15,623 76
And balance to new account, Dec. 1,	291 79
	<hr/> 15,915 55

The receipts were, from the State Treasury,	4,000 00
From towns and individuals for the support of patients, and small sums received by the steward for articles sold,	11,839 33
Credited on several bills for old iron, calf, ashes, grease and pork barrels,	76 22
	<hr/> 15,915 55

The expenditures were for	
Improvements and repairs,	568 02
Furniture,	472 85
Salaries, wages and labor,	4,712 49
Provisions and groceries,	5,944 30
Fuel and lights,	1,864 37
Clothing, linen, &c.,	611 72
Medical supplies,	408 37
Hay and straw,	269 58
Miscellaneous,	772 06
Balance to new account,	291 79
	<hr/> 15,915 55

There were accounts against the Hospital, on the first day of December, amounting to	952 68
Amount paid as before stated,	15,623 76
	<hr/>

Making the cost of supporting the establishment from December 1, 1834, to November 30, 1835, inclusive,	16,576 44
---	-----------

Including the accounts unpaid, the expenditures are thus distributed :

Improvements and repairs,	.	.	570	52
Furniture,	.	.	472	85
Salaries, wages and labor,	.	.	5,400	38
Fuel and lights,	.	.	1,864	37
Clothing, linen, &c.,	.	.	656	05
Medical supplies,	.	.	408	37
Hay and straw,	.	.	269	58
Provisions and groceries,	.	.	6,061	76
Miscellaneous,	.	.	872	56
			<hr/>	16,576 44

STATE LUNATIC HOSPITAL.

Salaries, Wages and Labor, are thus :

NAMES.	Service.	Compensation.	Amount paid and due December 1, 1834, to November 30, 1835, inclusive.	Total.
Samuel B. Woodward, .	Superintendent, .	\$1200 pr an. Provisions, fuel and lights, house rent, chambermaid, .	.	\$1,200 00
Charles P. Hitchcock, }	Steward, }	\$600 per ann. and Board, .	.	500 00
Mrs. Sophia Hitchcock, }	Matron, }	Board and \$500 per ann.	.	500 00
George Chandler, .	Assistant Physician, .	\$100 per ann.	Unpaid.	100 00
Alfred D. Foster, .	Treasurer, .	Board \$1 25 per week, .	.	52 16
Sarah P. Haywood, .	Chambermaid, .	do. \$14 per month, .	.	9 33
William Johnson, .	Watchman, .	do. \$1 50 per week, .	.	4 50
Mary Ann Harris, .	Attendant, .	do. \$14 per month, .	Pd. \$30 80, unp'd 15 53	46 33
Daniel Blackmer, .	do. .	do. \$2 00 per week, .	.	24 28
Lucy A. Bascomb, .	Tailoress, .	do. \$2 00 do. .	.	27 28
Lucy Loveland, .	In Kitchen, .	do. \$14 per month, .	.	39 68
Salmon M. Dickenson, .	Farmer, .	do. \$14 do. .	.	197 27
Samuel Rice, }	Attendant, }	do. \$2 per week, .	Pd. \$78 01, unp'd 26 00	104 01
Mrs. Eliza Rice, }	Washerwoman, }	do. \$2 do. .	" \$130 86, unp'd 45 00	175 86
Catharine Rayner, .	Attendant, .	do. \$15 per month, .	.	46 49
Robert Barnby, .	do. .	do. \$14 do. .	.	76 73
Nathan Bliss, .	Ironer, .	do. \$1 50 per week, .	" \$57 23, unp'd 19 50	101 72
Hannah B. Holman, .	Cook, .	do. \$2 do. .	" \$75 72, unp'd 26 00	47 60
Almira Newton, .	Attendant, .	do. \$14 per month, .	.	67 95
William E. Drury, .	Chambermaid, .	do. \$1 50 per week, .	" \$51 23, unp'd 16 72	43 29
Melinda Hooker, .	Table Girl, .	do. \$1 50 do. .	.	322 34
Abigail B. Simmons, .	Attendant, .	do. \$15 per month, .	" \$238 34, unp'd 84 00	
Samuel Colby, }	House-keeper, }	do. \$3 per week, .	.	
Mrs. Lydia Colby, }				

Provisions and Groceries are thus:

Beef, 14,179 lbs. \$768 26; unpaid 1620 lbs. \$76 86—	
15,799 lbs.	\$845 12
Veal, 2058 lbs. \$139 07; unpaid 20 1-2 lbs. \$1 23—	
2078 1-2 lbs.	140 94
Pork, 663 lbs.	52 85
Mutton and lamb, 1148 lbs.	89 52
Ham and dry beef, 1449 lbs.	149 48
Salt beef, 975 lbs.	59 79
Salt pork, 11 barrels, 400 lbs.	262 00
Mackerel, 4 1-4 barrels,	262 00
Fresh fish,	28 26
Salt fish, 3152 1-2 lbs.	95 08
Salmon, tongues and sausages, 130 1-2 lbs.	15 81
Poultry,	34 61
Biscuit,	85 25
Cheese, 5708 lbs.	512 13
Butter, 4778 lbs. \$864 88; unpaid 8 lbs. \$1 84—4786	
lbs.	866 72
Flour, 191 1-2 barrels,	1296 42
Rice, 1343 1-2 lbs.	54 38
Corn and meal, 133 bushels,	157 75
Molasses, 472 gallons,	160 47
Sugar, 4892 lbs. 6 oz.	451 10
Coffee, 770 lbs.	86 36
Tea, 437 lbs.	157 57
Eggs, \$16 93; unpaid \$5 25,	22 18
Milk, 94 gallons, \$15 12; unpaid 4 gallons, 80 cents—	
98 gallons,	15 92
Potatoes, 249 bushels, \$99 70; unpaid 87 bushels, \$24	
75—336 bushels,	124 45
Fruit, lemons, raisins, &c.,	29 80
Small groceries,	44 05
Apples, peas, beans, beets, parsnips, lard, horse-radish,	
and 33 cents for drawing water unpaid,	161 55
Apple sauce, \$5 80; do. 32 gallons unpaid, \$6 40,	12 20
Vinegar, 4 2-3 barrels,	17 00
	<hr/>
	\$6061 76

Fuel and Lights are thus :

Charcoal, 1031 bushels,	108 87
Anthracite, 46,385 lbs.	257 12
Wood, 357 cords, 7 feet, 8 inches,	1390 41
Oil, 132 gallons; candles, 5 lbs.	107 97
	<hr/>
	\$1864 37

Miscellaneous includes :

Expenses of pursuing elopers, and removing patients discharged,	160 66
Funeral expenses of deceased patients,	49 25
One pair of working oxen, and three cows and a calf,	176 00
Expenses of W. B. Calhoun, \$15 50;—Thomas A. Greene, \$90;—attending meetings of the Trustees,	105 50
Soap,	122 66
Stationary and blank books,	45 39
Postage, \$14 74; unpaid \$3 50,	18 24
Pasturing six cows, unpaid,	72 00
Sundry other things,	122 86
	<hr/>
	\$872 56

The balances of accounts against towns and individuals are large, but the proportion which will be realized is so uncertain it is thought of no importance to give the amount. Under the act of the winter session of the last Legislature, towns are no longer liable for the support of patients who are State paupers, and accounts have been opened, with such as were undoubtedly of that character, in their own names. In cases where there was doubt whether any town was liable, and the towns charged have refused to pay, the accounts have been suffered to remain as they were, awaiting further information.

In the last report of the Treasurer it was stated that no appropriation would be necessary for the then ensuing year. There still remains in the treasury of the Commonwealth the sum of three thousand dollars, part of the appropriation of 1834. But, with the receipts from other sources, this will not be sufficient to defray the expenses of the current year, even if the present number of patients should not be increased. And as it is supposed that forty or fifty more may be expect-

ed between the first of June and the first of December next, many of whom will be chargeable to the Commonwealth, it is manifest that a further appropriation is now required. It is difficult to say with precision how large it should be, because of the difficulty of determining the amount which will be received from other sources. As, however, the money appropriated will remain safely in the State treasury until drawn by warrants of the Governor when actually needed, it would seem to be wise to make the appropriation sufficiently large. The Treasurer suggests the sum of ten thousand dollars.

Should any more minute information be desired by the government, the books and papers of the Treasurer are open to examination, and he is ready to answer any inquiry to the extent of his ability.

Respectfully submitted.

A. D. FOSTER,

Treasurer of the State Lunatic Hospital.

Worcester, December 31, 1835.

THIRD REPORT

Of the Superintendent of the State Lunatic Hospital, Worcester, Massachusetts, from December 1st, 1834, to November 30th, 1835, inclusive.

No.	Time of admission.	Age.	Sex.	Married or single.	Supposed Cause.	Duration before admission.	By whom committed.	Time spent in the Hospital.	Discharged or remains.	In what state.	Hereditary, periodical or paroxysmal, with remarks.
2	1833 Jan.	22	Male	Widower	Fanaticism	17 years	The Court	34 months	Remains	Stationary	Hered. & Homicidal Paroxysmal
3	"	22	do	Single	Wound on the Head	3 years	do	34 months	do	do	do
5	"	29	do	do	Intemperance	6 years	do	34 months	do	do	do
6	"	29	do	do	do	7 years	do	23 months	Discharged	Improved	Foreigner & Vagrant
7	"	29	do	Widower	Unknown	6 years	do	34 months	Remains	do	Hered. & Homicidal
8	"	30	do	Single	do	10 years	The Legis.	34 months	do	Stationary	do
9	Feb.	5	do	Widower	Loss of Property	30 years	The Court	33 months	do	do	do
11	"	11	Female	Widow	Unknown	10 years	do	33 months	Discharged	do	Idiot & Pauper
12	"	15	Male	Single	Intemperance	14 years	do	33 months	Remains	Improved	Foreigner & Pauper
13	"	15	do	Married	do	15 years	do	33 months	do	Stationary	Paroxysmal
14	"	15	do	Widower	do	24 years	do	33 months	Discharged	do	Foreigner & Pauper
15	"	15	do	Single	do	Unknown	do	33 months	do	do	do
16	"	15	Female	Widow	Masturbation	do	do	30 months	Died	Consump'n	do
17	"	15	do	do	Unknown	do	do	30 months	Discharged	Stationary	Idiot and Foreigner
18	"	18	do	do	do	27 years	do	33 months	Remains	do	Foreigner & Pauper
19	"	18	do	do	do	7 years	do	33 months	do	do	do
20	"	18	do	do	do	5 years	do	33 months	do	do	do
21	"	18	Male	Single	Masturbation	5 years	do	33 months	do	do	do
22	"	18	do	do	do	7 years	do	33 months	do	Improved	do
23	"	18	do	do	Intemperance	5 years	do	33 months	do	Stationary	do
24	"	18	do	do	Fanaticism	15 years	do	33 months	do	Improved	do
27	"	27	do	Married	Intemperance	5 years	do	33 months	do	Stationary	do
28	March	3	do	Single	Wound on the Head	2 years	do	32 months	do	do	do
32	"	6	do	Married	Fanaticism	10 years	do	32 months	do	Improved	do
33	"	6	do	Single	Masturbation	Unknown	do	32 months	do	Stationary	do
34	"	6	do	do	Intemperance	4 years	do	32 months	do	do	do
35	"	6	do	do	do	10 years	do	28 months	Discharged	do	do
36	"	6	do	Married	do	2 years	do	28 months	do	do	do
39	"	8	do	Single	do	11 years	do	32 months	Remains	do	do

TABLES—Continued.

No.	Time of admission.	Age.	Sex.	Married or single.	Supposed Cause.	Duration before admission.	By whom committed.	Time spent in the Hospital.	Discharged or remains.	In what state	Hereditary, periodical or paroxysmal, with remarks.
41	March	8	Female	Single	Intemperance	6 years	The Court	30 months	Discharged	Stationary	Hereditary
44	"	16	Male	do	do	16 years	do	32 months	Remains	do	Hered. & Homicidal
45	"	16	do	Widower	Religious Anxiety	16 years	do	32 months	do	Improved	do
52	"	27	do	Single	Masturbation	Unknown	do	24 months	Discharged	Stationary	Foreigner & Pauper
56	"	28	do	do	Study	6 years	do	32 months	Remains	do	do
59	April	3	Female	do	Unknown	13 years	do	31 months	do	Improved	do
60	"	3	do	do	Masturbation	8 years	do	27 months	Discharged	Stationary	do
61	"	3	do	Widow	Unknown	Unknown	do	27 months	do	Improved	do
62	"	3	do	Single	Intemperance	2 years	do	31 months	Remains	do	do
63	"	3	do	do	do	2 years	do	31 months	do	do	do
64	"	3	do	do	Indulgence of Temper	14 years	do	31 months	do	do	Hered., Foreigner & Pauper
66	"	3	Male	do	Unknown	8 years	do	25 months	Discharged	do	Hered. & Paroxysmal
69	"	5	do	do	Intemperance	17 years	do	31 months	Remains	do	Foreigner & Pauper
70	"	5	do	do	do	10 years	do	31 months	do	do	do
73	"	5	do	do	Disappointed Affection	10 years	do	31 months	do	do	Epileptic
74	"	5	do	do	Intemperance	8 years	do	31 months	do	Improved	Foreigner & Pauper
78	"	6	Female	do	do	Unknown	do	24 months	Died	Enteritis	do
84	"	27	Male	do	Masturbation	10 years	do	22 months	Discharged	Stationary	Hereditary
95	May	24	do	Widower	Wound on the Head	15 years	do	24 months	do	Improved	do
101	June	5	do	Single	Disappointed Ambition	10 years	do	29 months	Remains	do	Periodical
102	"	6	Female	do	Masturbation	14 years	do	29 months	do	do	do
103	"	8	Male	do	do	2 years	do	29 months	do	do	Periodical
107	"	23	Female	Married	Jealousy of Husband	6 years	do	29 months	do	Improved	Paroxysmal
113	July	10	do	do	Abuse of Husband	9 months	do	22 months	Discharged	Recovered	do
114	"	12	Male	Single	Fanaticism	15 years	Friends	22 months	do	Stationary	do
120	Aug.	23	do	Widower	Loss of Property	17 years	The Court	21 months	do	do	Hereditary
132	Oct.	13	do	Single	Followed Fever	7 years	do	24 months	do	Improved	do
133	"	19	Female	Married	Abuse of Husband	2 years	do	25 months	Remains	Stationary	do
137	Nov.	6	Male	Widower	Fear of Poverty	30 years	do	25 months	do	do	Hered. & Paroxysmal
146	"	17	do	Married	Intemperance	4 years	Friends	18 months	Discharged	do	do
147	"	20	do	Single	do	3 years	The Court	24 months	Remains	Improved	do
148	"	20	do	do	Masturbation	2 years	do	24 months	do	Stationary	do

TABLES—Continued.

No.	Time of admission.	Age.	Sex.	Married or single.	Supposed Cause.	Duration before admission.	By whom committed.	Time spent in the Hospital.	Discharged or remains.	In what state.	Hereditary, periodical or paroxysmal, with remarks.
252	Sept.	19	Male	Single	Unknown . . .	Unknown	The Court	8 months	Discharged	Improved	Hereditary, periodical or paroxysmal, with remarks.
253	"	26	do	Married	Unhappy Marriage	10 years	do	15 months	Remains	Stationary	Foreigner & Pauper
254	"	26	do	Single	Intemperance . . .	6 months	do	3 months	Discharged	Recovered	Homicidal
255	"	26	do	Married	Masturbation . . .	6 months	do	7 months	do	Improved	Periodical
256	"	26	Female	Single	Loss of Mother . . .	4 months	Friends	5 months	do	Recovered	Hered. & Paroxysmal
257	Oct.	7	do	do	Domestic Affliction . . .	4 months	Overseers	4 months	do	do	Foreigner & Pauper
258	"	7	do	do	Disappointed Affection	3 months	do	4 months	do	do	do
259	"	7	do	do	Intemperance . . .	3 months	do	4 months	do	do	do
260	"	9	Male	do	Unknown . . .	6 years	The Court	14 months	Remains	Stationary	Hereditary
261	"	11	Female	do	do	6 months	do	12 months	Discharged	do	Hered., Periodi., and
262	"	22	do	do	Ill Health . . .	5 weeks	Friends	9 weeks	do	Recovered	Hereditary [Suicidal
263	"	30	Male	do	Unknown . . .	1 week	The Court	3 months	do	do	Hered. & Periodical
264	Nov.	3	do	do	Intemperance . . .	6 months	do	3 months	do	do	Idiotic
265	"	14	do	Married	Palsy . . .	3 months	Friends	3 months	do	Stationary	Hered. & Periodical
266	"	14	do	do	Unknown . . .	3 weeks	do	7 weeks	do	Recovered	do do 20 yrs
267	"	20	do	do	Intemperance . . .	3 weeks	The Court	3 months	do	do	do
268	"	21	Female	do	Puerperal . . .	5 months	Overseers	7 months	do	Improved	Hereditary
269	"	21	Male	Single	Intemperance . . .	6 months	The Court	4 months	do	Recovered	Foreigner & Pauper
270	"	21	do	do	do	6 months	do	3 months	do	do	do
271	"	25	Female	Married	Unknown . . .	2 weeks	Friends	6 months	do	do	Hered. & Periodical
272	"	27	Male	do	Failure in Business	12 months	The Court	9 months	Remains	Improved	Paroxysmal
273	Dec.	3	Female	Single	Death of Mother	5 months	do	12 months	do	Stationary	do
274	"	3	Male	do	Masturbation . . .	5 years	do	12 months	do	do	do
275	"	3	do	do	do	14 years	do	12 months	do	do	do
276	"	13	Female	Widow	Domestic Trouble	3 weeks	Friends	7 months	do	Recovered	Hereditary [Suicidal
277	"	17	Male	Single	Unknown . . .	3 years	The Court	5 months	Discharged	Stationary	Hered., Periodical &
278	"	18	do	do	do	2 weeks	do	12 months	Remains	Improved	Periodical
279	"	18	do	Married	Intemperance . . .	4 weeks	do	6 months	Discharged	Recovered	Hered. & Periodical
280	"	20	Female	Single	Unknown . . .	13 months	do	4 months	do	Stationary	Periodical
281	"	25	Male	do	Intemperance . . .	12 months	do	12 months	Remains	Improved	Foreigner & Pauper

1835	2	44	Female	Single	Ill Health	.	.	.	2 months	The Court	6 months	Discharged	Recovered	Hered. & Periodical
Jan.	2	44	Female	Single	Ill Health	.	.	.	2 months	The Court	6 months	Discharged	Recovered	Hered. & Periodical
"	6	43	do	Married	do	.	.	.	4 months	Friends	9 months	do	do	do
"	9	56	Male	do	Intemperance	.	.	.	5 years	The Court	3 months	do	do	Periodical
"	15	65	do	Widower	do	.	.	.	2 months	do	7 months	do	do	Paroxysmal
"	20	51	Female	Married	Religious Perplexity	.	.	.	13 months	do	7 months	do	Improved	do
"	23	17	do	Single	Eruption	.	.	.	2 years	Friends	5 months	do	do	Periodical
Feb.	1	46	Male	Married	Intemperance	.	.	.	3 months	The Court	10 months	Remains	Stationary	do
"	2	29	do	Single	Masturbation	.	.	.	2 months	Friends	10 months	do	Improved	do
"	7	25	do	do	Ill Health	.	.	.	1 month	The Court	3 months	Discharged	Improved	do
"	13	64	do	Widower	Intemperance	.	.	.	30 years	Friends	7 months	do	do	Hered. & Periodical
"	13	60	Female	Widow	Fear of Poverty	.	.	.	8 years	do	10 months	Remains	do	do
"	13	40	Male	Married	Ill Health	.	.	.	4 years	The Court	10 months	do	do	do
"	16	38	Female	Single	Disappointed Affection	.	.	.	10 years	Friends	3 months	Discharged	do	Hereditary
"	19	61	do	Widow	Snuff and Intemperance	.	.	.	3 weeks	do	2 months	do	do	Periodical
"	27	47	Male	Widower	Intemperance	.	.	.	Unknown	The Court	10 months	Remains	Recovered	do
March	6	70	do	Married	do	.	.	.	do	do	3 months	Discharged	Stationary	do
"	13	25	Female	Single	Followed Fever	.	.	.	4 years	do	4 months	do	do	Hereditary
"	13	47	Male	Married	Pecuniary Embarrassment	.	.	.	3 months	do	2 months	do	do	Hered. & Periodical
"	17	25	Female	Single	Ill Health	.	.	.	6 weeks	do	7 months	do	do	do
"	21	36	Male	do	Fear of Poverty	.	.	.	13 months	do	10 months	Remains	Stationary	Hereditary
"	23	23	Female	Married	Indulgence of Temper	.	.	.	2 months	Friends	6 months	Discharged	Recovered	do
"	27	35	Male	do	Fanaticism	.	.	.	4 weeks	The Court	5 months	Died	C. Morbus	Hered. & Periodical
"	28	58	do	Single	Intemperance	.	.	.	4 months	do	10 weeks	Discharged	Recovered	Periodical
"	31	49	Female	Married	Family Trouble	.	.	.	2 months	Friends	6 months	do	do	do
"	1	68	Male	do	Wound on the Head	.	.	.	4 years	The Court	3 months	do	do	do
April	14	25	do	Single	Loss of Property	.	.	.	3 months	do	8 months	Remains	Improved	Foreigner & Pauper
"	18	25	Female	Unknown	Unknown	.	.	.	Unknown	do	3 months	do	Stationary	Paroxysmal
"	28	28	do	Married	Ill Health	.	.	.	6 years	do	8 months	do	Improved	Homicidal
"	1	40	Male	Single	Intemperance	.	.	.	16 years	do	7 months	do	Stationary	do
May	4	73	do	Widower	do	.	.	.	6 months	do	7 months	do	Improved	do
"	4	36	do	do	do	.	.	.	2 years	do	7 months	do	Stationary	do
"	5	40	do	Married	Unknown	.	.	.	4 years	do	4 months	Died	do	do
"	5	30	Female	Single	do	.	.	.	6 months	do	6 months	Discharged	Recovered	Foreigner & Pauper
"	5	23	do	do	Intemperance	.	.	.	16 months	do	7 months	Remains	Stationary	do
"	7	36	do	Married	Domestic Trouble	.	.	.	8 years	do	7 months	do	do	do
"	7	29	Male	Single	Masturbation	.	.	.	2 years	do	7 months	do	Improved	do
"	12	33	Female	do	Indulgence of Temper	.	.	.	Many yrs.	do	7 months	do	do	do
"	12	46	do	Married	Family Trouble	.	.	.	1 year	do	2 months	do	do	do
"	15	45	Male	do	Anxiety about Property	.	.	.	2 months	do	2 months	Discharged	Recovered	Hereditary
"	15	21	do	Single	From Early Life	.	.	.	1 week	Friends	10 weeks	do	do	Hered. & Periodical

TABLES—Continued.

No.	Time of admission.	Age.	Sex.	Married or single.	Supposed Cause.	Duration before admission.	By whom committed.	Time spent in the Hospital.	Discharged or remains.	In what state.	Hereditary, periodical or paroxysmal, with remarks.
322	May	21	Male	Single	Intemperance	2 months	Friends	5 weeks	Discharged	Recovered	Hereditary.
323	"	21	do	do	Masturbation	2 years	do	6 months	Remains	Improved	Hereditary
324	"	22	do	Married	Intemperance	4 weeks	The Court	6 weeks	Discharged	Recovered	Hereditary
325	"	26	Female	Single	Disappointed Affection	7 years	do	6 months	Remains	Stationary	Foreigner
326	"	27	Male	do	Intemperance	3 weeks	do	6 weeks	Discharged	Recovered	Foreigner
327	"	27	Female	do	Masturbation	13 months	Friends	6 weeks	do	Stationary	Foreigner & Pauper
328	June	2	do	Married	Domestic Affliction	5 months	do	4 months	do	Recovered	Foreigner & Pauper
329	"	5	Male	Single	Intemperance	5 weeks	The Court	2 weeks	do	do	Foreigner & Pauper
330	"	5	Female	Widow	Domestic Affliction	3 years	do	6 months	Remains	Stationary	Foreigner & Pauper
331	"	9	Male	Married	Ill Health	5 years	do	6 months	do	do	Foreigner & Pauper
332	"	11	Female	Single	do	8 years	Overseer	6 months	do	do	Foreigner & Pauper
333	"	12	do	Widow	Domestic Trouble	9 years	The Court	4 months	Discharged	Improved	Hered. & Periodical
334	"	12	Male	Single	Masturbation	2 years	do	6 months	Remains	Stationary	Hered. & Periodical
335	"	15	do	Married	Fanaticism	6 months	do	6 months	do	Improved	Hereditary
336	"	16	do	Single	Unknown	6 years	do	6 months	do	do	Hered. & Periodical
337	"	22	Female	do	Masturbation	9 years	do	6 months	do	Stationary	Hereditary
338	"	23	do	do	Unknown	2 weeks	Friends	3 weeks	Discharged	Recovered	Foreigner & Pauper
339	"	24	do	Married	Religious Perplexity	Unknown	The Court	6 months	Remains	Stationary	do
340	July	1	Male	Single	Epilepsy	8 weeks	do	10 weeks	Discharged	Recovered	do
341	"	2	Female	Married	Puerperal	2 weeks	do	5 days	Died	Brain fever	do
342	"	3	Male	do	Intemperance	5 months	do	3 months	Discharged	Recovered	do
343	"	6	Female	do	Unknown	2 months	Friends	3 months	do	do	do
344	"	11	Male	do	Fear of Poverty	4 years	The Court	5 months	Remains	Stationary	do
345	"	14	Female	Widow	Family Affliction	8 years	do	5 months	do	do	do
346	"	15	Male	Married	Domestic Affliction	16 years	Friends	5 months	Discharged	Improving	Hered. & Periodical
347	"	15	do	do	Intemperance	6 years	The Court	3 months	Remains	Stationary	Hereditary
348	"	31	do	Single	Ill Health	6 months	do	5 months	Discharged	Improved	do
349	Aug.	1	do	Married	do	27 months	do	5 months	Remains	Stationary	do
350	"	1	Female	do	do	12 months	Friends	5 months	Discharged	Improved	do
351	"	5	do	Single	Domestic Affliction	12 months	The Court	5 months	Remains	do	do
352	"	14	do	do	Ill Health	12 months	do	5 months	Discharged	do	do
353	"	15	Male	do	Intemperance	12 months	The Court	5 months	Remains	do	do

SUPERINTENDENT'S REPORT—*Continued.**Summary, November 30, 1835.*

Whole number of patients admitted into the Hospital, . . . 385

Old cases,	213
Recent cases,	172—385
Sent by Courts,	253
Private and by Overseers,	132—385

Whole number of patients discharged, 266

Recovered,	142
Improved,	53
Died,	20
For want of room,	19
Eloped,	3
Stationary and idiotic,	29—266

Patients in the Hospital, December 1, 1834.

Old cases,	96
Recent cases,	22—118

Patients in the Hospital, December 1, 1835.

Old cases,	98
Recent cases,	21—119

Patients in the Hospital during the year ending November 30, 1834, 233

Patients in the Hospital during the year ending November 30, 1835, 231

Patients admitted during the year ending November 30, 1835.

Old cases,	58
Recent cases,	55—113

Of each sex.

Males,	51
Females,	62—113

Of which were sent,

By Courts,	89
Private,	24—113

Present number of patients, 119

Considered curable or hopeful,	35
Incurable and hopeless,	84—119

Present number of

Males,	78
Females,	41—119

Patients discharged during the year ending November 30, 1835, . . . 112

Of the cases discharged, there have

Recovered,	52
Improved,	23
For want of room,	19
Died,	8
Stationary and idiotic,	9
Eloped,	1—112

Of the recent cases discharged, there have

Recovered,	43
Died,	3
Improved,	3
For want of room,	2
Stationary,	1—52

Of the old cases discharged, there have

Recovered,	9
Improved,	20
For want of room,	17
Died,	5
Stationary and idiotic,	8
Eloped,	1—60

Recovery of all the cases discharged from the Hospital to

November 30, 1835, 53½ per cent.

Recoveries of all cases discharged during the year ending

November 30, 1835, 46½ per cent.

Recoveries for the same period, exclusive of those discharged for want of room,	56 per cent.
Recoveries of the discharged, whose cases were of less than one year's duration, to November 30, 1835,	80 per cent.
Recoveries of old cases discharged to November 30, 1835,	27 per cent.
Recoveries of those patients during the year ending November 30, 1835, whose insanity was less than one year's duration,	82½ per cent.
Recovery of the old cases discharged during the year ending November 30, 1835,	15½ per cent.
Of the same, exclusive of those discharged for want of room,	21½ per cent.
Proportion of deaths of the whole number of patients,	one of 19¼.
Per cent. of deaths of the whole number of patients,	5½ per cent.
Per cent. of deaths on the number discharged,	7½ per cent.
Per cent. of deaths on the discharged of the last year,	7¼ per cent.
Present number of patients in the Hospital, December 1, 1835.	
Recent cases Improved,	12
" Stationary,	9
Old cases Improved,	18
" Stationary,	80—119
Of the 385—having insane ancestors or other near relatives,	90
Of the 385—Periodical, cases recurring occasionally with an interval of one or more years,	40
Applications made at the Hospital for admittance rejected,	91
From abroad,	15
For want of room,	76—91
Town Paupers,	40
State "	23
Total of Paupers now in the Hospital,	63
Persons of Color,	8
Per cent. of Blacks,	2½

STATE LUNATIC HOSPITAL.

113

Of the 385—Cases of Homicidal Insanity, . . . 15

Of the 385—Cases of Suicidal propensity, . . . 30

Patients able to perform some profitable labor, male and female, now in the Hospital, . . . 50

Average number of Patients for the last year, ending November 30, 1835, . . . 120

Average for each month,

December,	. . . . .	122½
January,	. . . . .	122
February,	. . . . .	119¾
March,	. . . . .	120¼
April,	. . . . .	122
May,	. . . . .	124¾
June,	. . . . .	119
July,	. . . . .	114
August,	. . . . .	114¾
September,	. . . . .	116½
October,	. . . . .	117
November,	. . . . .	121¼

Admitted and Discharged as follows :

Month	Admitted	Discharged
December,	. . . . . 9	. . . . . 5
January,	. . . . . 6	. . . . . 7
February,	. . . . . 9	. . . . . 10
March,	. . . . . 9	. . . . . 4
April,	. . . . . 4	. . . . . 5
May,	. . . . . 18	. . . . . 23
June,	. . . . . 12	. . . . . 12
July,	. . . . . 9	. . . . . 16
August,	. . . . . 9	. . . . . 5
September,	. . . . . 9	. . . . . 9
October,	. . . . . 12	. . . . . 10
November,	. . . . . 7	. . . . . 6
	—	—
	113	112

Foreigners.

Irish,	12
German,	1
French,	1
Welsh,	1
Haytian,	1
Canadian,	1
—	
	17

Foreigners from other States.

N. York,	1
N. Hampshire,	1
Virginia,	2
Kentucky,	1
—	
	5
	17
—	

Total Foreigners, 22

Present ages of the Patients now in the Hospital.

Under 20,	3
Between 20 and 30,	22
Between 30 and 40,	42
Between 40 and 50,	30
Between 50 and 60,	11
Between 60 and 70,	6
Over 70,	5
—	
	119

Duration of Insanity with those now in the Hospital.

Less than 1 year,	21
From 1 to 5,	22
From 5 to 10,	34
From 10 to 20,	29
From 20 to 30,	3
Over 30,	4
Unknown,	6
—	
	119

Supposed Causes.

Intemperance,	96
Produced or perpetuated by Masturbation,	40
Domestic Afflictions,	36
Ill Health of various kinds,	35
Religious feelings, including Fanaticism, Perplexity, Exaltation, Enthusiasm, Doubt and Fear of Future Punishment,	25
Loss of Property, Fear of Poverty or Disappointment of Wealth,	24

Disappointed Affection,	14
Disappointed Ambition,	9
Indulgence of Temper,	8
Wounds on the Head,	5
Puerperal,	7
Many Unknown,	

Occupations.

Common Laborers,	57
Farmers,	52
Manufacturers,	18
Shoe makers,	18
Seamen,	16
Teachers,	13
Carpenters,	10
Merchants,	8
Machinists,	6
Blacksmiths,	5
Tailors,	4
Printers,	3
Paper makers,	3
Clothiers,	3
Millers,	2
Calico printers,	2
Cabinet makers,	2
Bakers,	2
Stevedores,	2
Stone cutter,	1
Comb maker,	1
Cooper,	1
Harness maker,	1
Tanner,	1
Pedlar,	1
Currier,	1
Brick layer,	1
Clergyman,	1
Lawyer,	1
Physician,	1
Vagrants,	13
	<hr/>
	250

Many females who are House-keepers and Sempstresses not included, . . .	135
--	-----

In the whole, . . . 385

Steward's estimate of the quantity and value of produce raised by the patients with the assistance and under the superintendence of one farmer, shewing the benefit of labor in a pecuniary view.

Corn, 140 bushels, at \$1 per bushel,	\$140 00
Potatoes, 500 bushels, at 25 cents per bushel,	125 00
Onions on 15 rods of ground, 60 bushels, at 80 cents per bushel,	48 00
Beets, 70 bushels, at 50 cents per bushel,	35 00
Carrots, 8 bushels, at 50 cents per bushel,	4 00
Parsnips, 16 bushels, at 50 cents per bushel,	8 00
Turnips, 200 bushels, at 17 cents per bushel,	34 00
French Turnips, 10 bushels, at 50 cents per bushel,	5 00
Beans, 14 bushels, at \$1 50 cents per bushel,	21 00
Winter Squashes, 1 ton,	20 00
Pumpkins, 6 loads,	6 00
Cabbages, 500 heads, 4 cents each,	20 00
Green Peas on 15 rods of ground, estimated at	30 00
Hay, 2 tons,	30 00
Corn Fodder,	12 00
Summer Vegetables estimated at	100 00
Pork raised, 2700 lbs. at 7 1-2 per lb.	202 50
	<hr/>
	\$840 50

For a short time the pork was fed upon the corn raised.

The Females have knit at least 200 pairs of socks and stockings, made a large quantity of sheets, pillow cases, shirts, and assisted more or less in domestic labor and making clothing.

The Males have done much other labor about the grounds, new building, walks, &c., cut, sawed and piled from 2 to 300 cords of wood with the help of the farmer.

A reference to the foregoing table will show that the prosperity of the Hospital, so far as relates to the recovery and improvement of its inmates, has been nearly the same as the last year, and that the mortality has been the same.

Notwithstanding many incurable cases have been discharged the last year for want of room, the number has considerably increased, and is at this time greater than at any former period.

So also the cases sent in by the courts as dangerous to be at large, are in much greater proportion than in any former year. Indeed we have received no private boarder for some time past, excepting such cases as were contemplated by the law establishing the Hospital.

The Hospital has gained some reputation as a curative institution. This has induced the friends of chronic and hopeless cases to procure for them a residence within its wards, with the expectation that remedial means might be successful in restoring them to reason and to usefulness. Few individuals are aware of the difficulty of removing insanity from the mind, which has long felt its influence and yielded to its illusions.

The per cent. of recoveries of recent cases has been greater than the last year, and of chronic cases about the same. The whole number of cases under our care during the year has been 231.

In the management of this number of violent insane persons, no accident has occurred endangering the life of officers or inmates. With increased experience, we find less difficulty in the management of patients. Whatever disasters occur, almost invariably arise from a want of vigilance and care of inexperienced attendants.

We have to lament too frequent changes of this kind, which is always unfavorable to the safety and comfort of the inmates. The regulation adopted by the Board of Trustees, to secure the faithfulness, and prolong the term of service of attendants, will, it is confidently believed, have a favorable influence.

The resignation of the present steward and matron, is a circumstance greatly to be regretted at this time. The loss of their experience and judicious aid will be seriously felt. We may consider ourselves peculiarly fortunate, if we are able to supply their places by those in whom we can place equal confidence.

In the course of another year, the labors and responsibilities of the institution will be increased, by the additional accommodations now in preparation, which it is understood will be in readiness early in the summer.

With this additional care, it is desirable that every facility should be afforded of furnishing the necessary supplies to the establishment.

During the present year, we have had much difficulty with the aqueduct, supplying us with water. It is found, upon experience, that the present pipe is of insufficient strength to bear the pressure of the quantity of water needed in the Hospital, as the supply has been frequently interrupted by the bursting of the pipe.

We are now satisfied that the quantity of water furnished by the fountain is sufficient for all our wants, and if an additional quantity should be ultimately needed, other sources in the vicinity of the present supply can be added at a moderate expense.

It is all important that the aqueduct be increased in size and strength, so that an abundance of water be always at hand to supply the wants of the Hospital. Neither cleanliness or ventilation can be secured without it, and the health of the inmates must necessarily suffer.

We are also in danger of an obstruction of the sewers, the cleansing of which requires a large quantity of water, moving with considerable momentum; should these become obstructed, it would be a most serious evil, involving great expense in its removal.

I suggest thus freely on the subject of water, as I feel that the institution will suffer in most important interests, if a remedy, ample and effectual, is not provided. When we contemplate the embarrassments of the seasons that are past, on this subject, we feel that we cannot continue to encounter them, with the accumulation of duties and labors, which the additional accommodations for patients will impose upon us.

The subject of a chapel has been suggested by a number of distinguished individuals, who have taken an interest in the Hospital, and has been strongly recommended by His Honor the Acting Governor of the Commonwealth. I fully respond to the importance of this appendage to an institution of this character. I cannot suppose that religious worship in our halls at present, crowded as they are, and badly classified as our patients will be, while thus crowded, would promote the general good. But a select number might attend worship in a chapel with advantage, and would be gratified with such an indulgence.

The reading of the scriptures and appropriate prayers on week days, and such a discourse and other religious teaching, as would be suitable on the sabbath, would be beneficial as a mental and moral exercise.

The sabbath is at present the most tedious of the days. Amusements are laid aside, and labor is suspended; a large proportion of the inmates spend the day in idleness, and often in a state of irritation, not at all conducive to comfort or recovery.

If a proportion of the inmates were suffered to visit a chapel daily, others would be desirous of the same privilege, and thus a motive to quiet and self-control would be constantly active, and would not fail to produce a favorable influence.

On the subject of labor, all our experience confirms the views formerly expressed of its utility, both to the patients and the institution. We have at present a dozen incurable patients, who could labor daily in the field, and as many more that might be employed a part of the time, pleasantly and profitably.

An institution of the character of this will always have a number of working men in it, and they are always disposed to labor when permitted.

Shut up in the halls, they are often unhappy, discontented and troublesome; suffered to go into the field and garden, and join in the labors of the season, they will be cheerful, pleasant and healthful. Patients duly appreciate the confidence thus reposed in them, and bring into requisition all their power of self-control, to show that confidence has not been misplaced.

Appetite and sleep are promoted by labor, the physical powers become renovated, and the prospect of cure is greatly increased. I am confident, with suitable moral management, labor is the best means of restoring chronic cases to health and mental soundness.

Convalescents are also particularly benefited by labor. When the excitement of disease wears away, and the mind becomes capable of rational reflection, the subject of employment is first adverted to; the animal powers feel the need and demand active exertion. "Give me something to do," is the universal request of this class of patients.

In moderate labor they find relief from the irksomeness of confinement, and mental and physical strength are by this means promoted.

In this way also the patient is brought within the sphere of his healthy and accustomed activity. Old associations return, former trains of thought are re-excited and confirmed, rational views of subjects are established, and one illusion after another is dispelled from the mind.

Another beneficial influence of labor, which operates on the sane as well as the insane mind, producing cheerfulness and pleasure, is the hope and expectation of production and benefit, witnessing the results of their own operations in the improvement of grounds and walks, the growth of vegetables, the cultivation of flowers and gardens, and the manufacture of implements and the means of employment, and amusement. This gives an impulse to the mind as useful as it is pleasant, awakens daily new sources of enjoyment, and imparts vigor and energy to all the powers of man.

This essential principle of human activity is not excited by other kinds of exercise, as games, walks, cards, checkers, and the like, although these are all more or less useful, by occupying the mind, influencing the feelings, and fixing the attention.

During the period of high excitement, in cases of recent insanity, the mind should be kept perfectly quiet, and the patient much of the time secluded from company and noise. In this condition the faculties want rest, and every means should be adopted to avoid irritation, and to calm and compose the perturbation of feelings, which the workings of disease perpetually excite.

But as the excitement of disease wears away, some suitable employments, both of body and mind, must be gradually and carefully commenced, and must be increased and varied according to the fitness and ability to bear it. If suffered to remain without occupation, the mind will be in danger of sinking into a state of imbecility and torpor, from which it may never be aroused.

Nothing can be worse for the inmates of an insane hospital than inactivity of body and mind. They should be constantly employed in such a way as to interest the feelings, and give strength to the mental and physical powers.

I am aware that other kinds of exercise have been recommended by those whose opinions are entitled to the greatest weight on this subject. Whatever may be the case in other countries, and in other institutions in this country, I am confident that for the inmates of this Hospital, coming as they do almost exclusively from the laboring classes of society, agricultural and mechanical employments are most congenial to their feelings, and most advantageous in promoting recovery.

We have not the military taste of the Prussians and the Germans, nor a relish for the light amusements of the French and Italians. We are emphatically a working people, and are not in our element without labor.

Much of the success which we have had in the management of recent cases of insanity, is to be ascribed to active medicinal treatment. We have witnessed the most decided and unequivocal good effects from the use of active remedies; and continue to prescribe them, with a confidence strengthened by daily observation of their utility. Insanity is a disease of the physical system, ensuing from a derangement of the functions of the brain and nerves, and requires medicinal treatment in its cure, as much as any other physical disease. In many

cases little medicine is indicated, in others, a regular use of remedies, for a long period, has been attended with the most pleasing results.

In recent cases of insanity, under judicious treatment, as large a proportion of recoveries will take place, as from any other acute disease of equal severity. This is a truth of great importance, which it is believed will be confirmed by the records of all well regulated hospitals in this country.

The records of this institution will show that the first three months of the first year of disease afford two chances of a cure, where the last three months of the year do one. In other words, two will recover, less than three months insane, where one will, that has been insane nine months, and twenty-five per cent. is a large proportion of cures of cases of one year's duration. Of older cases, one occasionally recovers; but a very large proportion are irremediable and hopeless.

These facts cannot be too extensively known. If generally understood, they would prompt to early application for the means of cure, and thus multitudes would be restored to usefulness and enjoyments, that otherwise will fall into hopeless imbecility and idiocy.

Chronic cases are sometimes, though rarely, cured by medicine. If attended by marked symptoms of ill health, medicine may be beneficial. If not, we have reason to fear that confirmed habit, or disorganization of the brain, may establish the wanderings of intellect, or blot it out forever.

S. B. WOODWARD, *Superintendent.*

Worcester, November 30, 1835.

FOURTH ANNUAL REPORT
OF THE
TRUSTEES OF STATE LUNATIC HOSPITAL.

DECEMBER, 1836.

THE undersigned, Trustees of the State Lunatic Hospital at Worcester, respectfully submit this their Fourth Annual

REPORT

to His Excellency the Governor and the Honorable Council, exhibiting a statement of the condition of the Hospital and of its concerns, up to the present time.

By the tables which accompany this report, and which have been carefully prepared by the Superintendent, it will appear, that the whole number of patients received into the Hospital since its establishment, is *five hundred and ten*; that the whole number which have been in the Hospital during the past year is *two hundred and forty-four*; *one hundred and twenty-five* of these having been received during the year, and the remainder continued from former years. Of these *one hundred and twenty-five*, *one hundred and seventeen* were committed by the Courts, leaving only *eight* private patients received during the year. *One hundred and six* have been discharged during the year, leaving *one hundred and thirty-eight* in the Hospital at the end of the year. Of the *one hundred and six* who have been discharged, *fifty-seven* were cured, *fifteen* improved, *eight* have died, and *twenty-four* were discharged by the Trustees for want of room, under the provisions of the statute.

Of the patients cured, the proportion of recent cases, that is, of less than one year's duration, has been *eighty-four and one fifth* per cent.; while of those of longer duration, the proportion has been only *eighteen and two thirds* per cent., including those discharged for want of room, as all of the latter, with a single exception, should be put down in the class of incurables. Of those who remained at the end of the year, *eleven* only were recent cases, while *fifty-four* of this description had been received during the year, and these *eleven* are all considered by the Superintendent as curable. A more extended view of this branch of our subject will show, that, of the *one hundred and sixty-one* cases of less than one year's duration admitted into the Hospital since its establishment, *one hundred and thirty-two* have been, and *eleven* more probably will be cured, *ten* have died, *six* have been removed before the effect of the remedies applied had been sufficiently tested, and only *two* have been left to become old cases. It further appears that in the older cases, varying from one year to thirty years and upwards, the chance of cure is nearly in an inverse ratio to the duration of the disease.

From these results, as exhibited in the tables before us, we are admonished of the propriety of again inviting the attention of our fellow citizens to the importance of a speedy application of remedies in all recent cases of this disease. They speak more forcibly than any other language which it would be in our power to adopt; and, if felt and appreciated as they cannot fail to be when fully understood, must produce the desired effect; for surely the friends of the patient who is first visited with this afflicting disorder, with the evidence of these facts before them, could never suffer him, for want of timely attention to his malady, to become the victim of hopeless and confirmed insanity.

It further appears, as far as can be ascertained from an examination of the books of the institution, that of the whole number of patients admitted to the Hospital, there have been supported, by themselves or their friends,

	139 males,	
	112 females.	
	—	251
Supported by the towns, . . .	106 males,	
	73 females.	
	—	179

State paupers,	52 foreigners,
	21 from other States.
	<hr/> 73

Satisfactory evidence of the birth and former residence of the remaining *seven* could not be ascertained.

An abstract of a report by the justly celebrated Esquirol, of the royal institution of Charenton near Paris, contains the following particulars. The results are the more interesting as this excellent public charity is of a character nearly resembling the State Lunatic Hospital of Massachusetts. The report is for the eight years next preceding the year 1834.

Esquirol found in the Hospital at the commencement of the period abovementioned,	492 patients.
Admitted during the eight years,	1557
	<hr/> 2049
Of this number, recovered,	518
Died,	546
Discharged not cured,	514
	<hr/> 1578
Remained,	<hr/> 471

Esquirol makes his estimates of cured on the admissions during the eight years, viz : 1557
 The number of cures, 518, is about 33 1-3 per cent.
 Estimate of deaths on the whole number, 2049
 546 deaths are 26 1-2 per cent.

The State Lunatic Hospital has received 510 patients.
 It has had 28 deaths, which is 5 1-2 per cent.
 It has discharged 372

Its estimate of cures is upon the discharged, about 53 1-2 per cent.

If the estimate of cures in the French Hospital were made in the same manner, it would not, as will be perceived, materially alter the per centage.

Esquirol's recoveries of the whole number in that institution, including incurables, is 25 1-4 per cent., or 518 of 2049.

The recoveries in the State Lunatic Hospital of all the patients, is 38 4-5 per cent. viz : 198 of 510.

Both institutions contain a large proportion of incurables.

The result of this comparison of the success of our institution with that of one which has been for eight years past under the superintendence of a man so distinguished as Esquirol, whose knowledge and skill in the treatment of the insane have placed him at the very head of his profession, cannot fail to be gratifying, and should encourage us to persevere in our efforts to perfect to the extent of our means, and to diffuse as widely as possible, the benefits of this benign charity.

Since our report of last year the new south wing has been completed, and, from the twenty-eighth day of September last, has been occupied by the class of incurables. This, as contemplated in former estimates and reports of this Board, has furnished a much better opportunity for classifying the patients than could before be obtained. And it is to be hoped that the accommodations here afforded will relieve the Trustees from any future necessity of using the discretionary power, vested in them by the statute, of removing patients of this class back to the houses of correction,—a power which they have been reluctantly compelled to exercise, in a considerable number of cases, in consequence of the crowded state of the Hospital during the past year.

The evil complained of last year, in the want of a sufficient supply of water, we believe is now fully remedied. The former pipe, which was deficient in strength and of too small a calibre, and was frequently bursting from that cause, has been taken up and replaced by one of larger size through nearly its whole extent; and as the supply has been abundant since, in this season of scarcity of water, we think it will prove adequate to all the future wants of an enlarged establishment.

The porticos which the Commissioners have caused to be erected in front of the new wings, while they contribute much to ornament and improve the general appearance of the edifice, will be found to contribute much more to the comfort and convenience of its inmates. They are used as places of recreation and exercise for the patients, and, in the opinion of the Trustees, are much to be preferred to the yards which were formerly used for these purposes; insomuch that since the porticos have been occupied, the yards have been entirely removed from the premises. They can be used in stormy weather when the yards could not be. Accommodations for exercise beneath the open sky, are very properly provided in many of the European Hospitals. They are much oftener needed in the genial climates of southern Europe, or even in our middle and southern States, than in New-England. The days which require the shelter of a portico for

the protection of invalids in our bleak climate, far outnumber those that would admit of a greater exposure. And many of our patients, with suitable attendants, can walk out in the fields when the weather will admit of such exercise. But there were stronger objections to the use of the yards than any we have yet mentioned. Enclosed by high fences, they brought home to the feelings of the patients a sense of confinement and of degradation, and had thus a tendency to produce despondency and gloom, unfavorable in many instances to their recovery. Some of the patients had a propensity to lie for a long time prostrated on the ground, and if not carefully watched would often injure themselves by this practice. These difficulties are mainly if not entirely obviated in the porticos. They have the air of cheerful and healthy saloons, and while they afford ample security in every respect, the consciousness of being restricted, as in the yard of a prison, is not forced upon the mind of the sensitive patient. He feels the portico to be a place of enlargement and not of confinement, and such as he feels it, it becomes to him.

The report of the Treasurer, which will accompany this, shows a very considerable increase in the expenditures of the Hospital over those of the preceding year. The increased number of patients to be provided for, and the great increase in the price of nearly all the necessities of life, will at once account for a portion of these increased expenditures. To these must be added the repairs upon the aqueduct already mentioned, which could no longer be delayed, and which cost about one thousand dollars; bills of the former year remaining unpaid to nearly the same amount; and sundry improvements in levelling and fencing the grounds and altering and enlarging the stable and other out-buildings of the Hospital. When these, which should be considered extraordinary expenses and not among the current expenses of the present year, are deducted from the amount, it will leave the actual current expenses of the present year to exceed those of the preceding by about five thousand dollars.

The importance of providing employment of some kind in sufficient quantity to occupy all the patients that may be in condition to labor, has been frequently recommended to the consideration of the Legislature, and more especially by the Superintendent in his report of the last year. The Trustees deem it to be their duty again to call the attention of those whom they address to this subject. Employment is necessary to every man from the very constitution of his nature, and he will have it. If it be not furnished him for good, he will find it for

evil. If not turned to a profitable account, it will be devoted to injury and mischief. This great truth is as apparent in a hospital for lunatics as it is found to be every where else. For if occupation be necessary to the sane man to preserve him in health of body and mind, it is not less necessary to the insane as one of the means of his restoration. To the convalescent it is an important instrument of his cure. To the incurable it affords one of the few comforts which his condition will admit, while it relieves those who have the care of him from much trouble and anxiety on his account. We have had an eye to this subject in the alterations of some of the buildings already mentioned in this report. It is contemplated to fit up a carpenter's and a shoe-maker's shop, in one of them, as we shall probably always have some among our patients who have followed these occupations. But it is not within the means of the Trustees to meet all the demands of the Hospital in this department. Agricultural employment may be expected to contribute its full share in promoting the great purposes for which this institution was established. We have many farmers among our patients, and such might be advantageously employed in cultivating a garden or a field, while they have never learned to wield the tools of a mechanic to advantage. We earnestly recommend that a few acres of ground should be procured in the neighborhood of the Hospital for the purposes of horticulture. A larger quantity might then be obtained in a more remote situation, and consequently at a reduced price, to serve the other purposes of the institution. Nor is there a reasonable doubt that, with the abundant resources for labor and for enriching the soil which the Hospital possesses within itself, the purchase of a small tract of land for its accommodation would prove to be a profitable investment for the Commonwealth. And yet this is far from being the principal consideration which should commend it to the attention of the Legislature. It is, rather, that labor, and particularly agricultural labor, would contribute largely to promote the primary objects of the institution. That it would be an important means of cure in all those cases where restoration is possible, and a no less important means of comfort to the condition of those who must unfortunately be classed among the incurable.

On the subject of a chapel, it would be superfluous to attempt to add strength to the cogency of the arguments contained in the report of the Superintendent. They have our entire concurrence. And we cordially commend them with the other topics embraced in that interesting document, to the careful consideration of the Legislature.

There is no provision in the Revised Statutes by which the treasurer is authorized, in any case, to charge the damages committed by patients in the bills for their support. Patients brought to the Hospital in a state of furious madness have sometimes, during the few first weeks of their residence here, and before this stage of the disorder could be controlled, committed injuries, in the destruction of the bedding and other furniture, to a much greater amount than the whole sum charged for their maintenance. This has occurred in some instances where the pecuniary means of the patient were amply sufficient to repair the damages, without incommoding himself or his friends. We see no reason why the loss in these cases should fall upon the Commonwealth, and would suggest the propriety of some modification of the laws relating to the Hospital in this particular.

By the existing laws, the judge of the municipal court in the county of Suffolk, and the judges of probate in the other counties, are authorized to commit to the Hospital any lunatic who cannot, in their opinion, without danger to the peace and safety of the community, be permitted to go at large. We have full confidence in the judicial officers to whom this power is entrusted, and have no reason to believe that the authority thus given to them is unsafe in their hands. But the spirit of our institutions is adverse to the uncontrolled exercise, by any tribunal, of so great a power as this. It should guard with scrupulous jealousy against every possible encroachment upon the liberty of the citizen under whatever pretence; and we would respectfully propose such a modification of the statute as would, in every case, secure to the individual or to his friends, if they should think proper to claim it, the right to have the fact in this matter of dangerous lunacy determined by a jury.

The State Lunatic Hospital has now been in operation about four years. It was the first institution established by a state government in this country for the reception primarily of such lunatics as had committed deeds, which, if done in a sane mind, would be adjudged to be heinous crimes; of those who could not be permitted to go at large without manifest danger to the safety of the community, and of pauper lunatics—embracing in these classes a large proportion of the very worst and most friendless cases of insanity which are to be found in any country. The success which has thus far attended our efforts will appear from the tabular statements appended to this and to former reports, to be unsurpassed, considering the class of patients with which we have had to deal, by any institution with which an opportunity of

comparison has been afforded. During these four years of its operation, it has been open to visitation and inspection, and has been freely visited by many eminent citizens of other States and of foreign countries. It has thus contributed its full share to awaken public attention to the interesting question, what can best be done to ameliorate and relieve the condition of this deeply afflicted portion of the human race. And it is gratifying to be able to state, that many of our sister States are taking measures to establish institutions of a similar character. In Maine a hospital is now in progress at Augusta, for the erection of which, by the joint liberality of two of her distinguished citizens and of the State, forty thousand dollars are already appropriated. Vermont has commenced an establishment at Brattleboro', which we are informed will go into operation the present month. New York is erecting buildings on a large scale in the vicinity of Troy, intended as we learn for the accommodation of one thousand patients. Ohio is also embarked in the cause, and her buildings have been in preparation during the past season. Besides these, several institutions of a less public character have been commenced in other States.

In confirmation of the views which have already been given at some length in another part of this report, we would here state, that in Maine between *seventy and eighty* acres of land are to be connected with the Hospital. In Vermont they will have *fifty* acres. In Ohio they commenced with *thirty* acres. In New York they propose to occupy a farm of *three hundred* acres. And we feel authorized to say, that they have been induced thus to provide land for cultivation by the patients, and in one or two instances to increase the quantity beyond what was originally contemplated, from having ascertained, through their agents sent personally to examine this institution, the inconveniences to which we are subjected for want of such accommodation.

In reference then to what is doing for the insane in this and the neighboring States, is it not a just cause of congratulation that the spirit of benevolence is abroad in the land? May its influence extend, and the work go prosperously on, till an asylum commensurate to their necessities shall be provided for these children of affliction in every State of the Union; in every nation on the globe.

In conclusion, we feel it to be a duty to express our satisfaction with the faithful manner in which the officers of the Hospital have discharged their several duties during the past year; and particularly to

express our unabated confidence in the skill and devotedness of the Superintendent in the discharge of the arduous and responsible duties of his station, to whom under Providence, we are chiefly indebted for the prosperity which has hitherto attended the institution.

THOMAS A. GREENE,
THOMAS KINNICUTT,
HORACE MANN,
EMORY WASHBURN,
ABM. R. THOMPSON.

Worcester, December 12th, 1836.

TREASURER'S REPORT.

To His Excellency EDWARD EVERETT, Governor, and to the Honorable Executive Council of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

The Treasurer of the State Lunatic Hospital respectfully presents his Fourth Annual Report.

The Treasurer charges himself with receipts amounting to \$25,689 49

He credits himself with expenditures

amounting to 24,220 34

Balance to new account as of Dec. 1, 1,469 15

25,689 49

The receipts were, from the State Treasury,

11,000 00

The balance of last year's account, payments for patients by towns and individuals, two cows and one yoke of oxen sold by the steward, and sundry sums received by him for divers small articles sold,

14,491 61

Credits on several bills for old iron, barrels, socks and hose, tallow, grease, ashes, and labor of men and team,

197 88

25,689 49

The expenditures were, for

Improvements and repairs, 2,496 09

Furniture, 831 61

Salaries, wages and labor, 6,023 02

Provisions and groceries, 8,100 25

Fuel and lights, 2,623 05

Clothing, linen, &c., 976 18

Medical supplies,	401 90	
Hay and straw,	669 13	
Miscellaneous,	1,151 38	
Accounts belonging to and included in the analysis of the expenditures of 1835, but paid this year \$952 68, less \$4 95, the difference between the ac- counts as rendered and as settled,	947 73	
Balance to new account,	1,469 15	
	<hr/>	25,689 49
Amount of account Dec. 1, 1835, to Dec. 1, 1836,		25,689 49
Accounts of last year, paid this, as stated,	947 73	
Balance to new account,	1,469 15	
	<hr/>	2,416 88
Cost of supporting the establishment from Dec. 1, 1835, to Dec. 1, 1836, as shewn by the Treasurer's books,		23,272 61
Deducting the extra repairs as mentioned below,		1,877 33
		<hr/>
The current expenses of the year remain		21,395 28
		<hr/>
The item of improvements and repairs includes pay- ments for relaying the aqueduct, amounting to		1,067 33
For moving and altering the barn and out buildings,		610 00
For painting,		200 00
		<hr/>
Making		1,877 33
which should not be considered as common repairs. The painting may occur every few years, but the others probably will not.		

Salaries, Wages and Labor are distributed as in the following Table. The Gratuities mentioned are given by authority of the Trustees, as a bounty upon fidelity and long service.

NAMES.	Service.	Compensation.	Amt. Paid.	Remarks.
Samuel B. Woodward, .	Superintendent, .	\$1200 pr an. Provisions, fuel and lights, house rent, chambermaid, Board, and \$600 per ann. .	\$1,200 00	
Charles P. Hitchcock, }	Steward, }	do. do. do.	173 00	Not now in office.
Mrs. Hitchcock, }	Matron, }	do. do. do.	427 00	
Raxter Ellis, }	Steward, }	do. do. do.	500 00	
Mrs. Ellis, }	Matron, }	do. do. do.	100 00	
George Chandler, .	Assistant Physician, .	do. do. \$500 per ann. .	355 76	\$8 Gratuity.
Alfred D. Foster, .	Treasurer, .	\$100 per ann. .	276 46	\$5 do.
Samuel Colby, }	Attendant, }	Bd. & \$16 per month, }	81 99	\$8 do.
Mrs. Colby, }	House-keeper, }	do. \$3 per week, }		\$5 do.
Daniel G. Blackmer, }	Attendant, }	do. \$15 per month, }		\$8 do.
Mrs. Blackmer, }	do. }	do. \$2 per week, }		\$5 do.
James Moany, }	In Kitchen, }	do. \$14 per month, }	81 99	Not now in Hospital.
Mrs. Moany, }	Attendant, }	do. \$2 per week, }		
Theophilus Graves, }	Farmer, }	do. \$14 per month, }	107 69	do. do.
Mrs. Graves, }	In Kitchen, }	do. \$2 per week, }	69 77	do. do.
Robert Barnby, .	Attendant, .	do. \$15 per month, .	61 26	\$5 Gratuity.
Nancy Chaffin, .	do. .	do. \$2 per week, .	108 44	\$5 do.
Catharine Rayner, .	Washerwoman, .	do. \$2 do. .	79 37	\$5 do. not now in Hos.
Louisa Harris, .	In Kitchen, .	do. \$1 75 and \$2 per week, .	42 32	\$5 do. do.
Eleanor Chapin, .	Chambermaid, .	do. \$1 25 per week, .	127 32	\$8 do. do.
Cyrus Lovell, .	Attendant, .	do. \$15 per month, .	50 23	Not now in Hospital.
Patrick Mellen, .	Farmer, .	do. \$14 do. .	77 64	\$5 Gratuity.
Melinda Hooker, .	Chambermaid, .	do. \$1 50 per week, .	84 62	\$5 do.
Elizabeth Anderson, .	Table Girl & kitchen, .	do. \$1 50 and \$2 per week, .	106 02	\$5 do.
Seraphina Chaffin, .	Tailoress, .	do. \$2 per week, .		

Provisions and Groceries, include

Fresh beef, lbs.	. . .	15,402 1-2	\$1012 57
Veal, lbs.	. . .	1750 1-2	134 83
Mutton and lamb, lbs. and 13 qrs.	. . .	1192 1-2	122 17
Fresh pork, lbs.	. . .	1131 3-4	133 99
Salt pork, lbs. and 13 barrels,	. . .	218	362 59
Ham, lbs.	. . .	1701	209 75
Salt beef, lbs. and 1 barrel,	. . .	1502	130 18
Smoked beef, lbs.	. . .	125	15 62
Sausages, lbs.	. . .	176 3-4	23 70
Mackerel, 4 bbls.; tongues, 1 bbl.; herrings,			
4 boxes; salmon, 55 lbs.; tripe and lobsters,			61 57
Salt fish, lbs.	. . .	2774	104 41
Fresh fish,	. . .		45 57
Poultry, .	. . .		79 35
Biscuit, .	. . .		116 04
Butter, lbs.	. . .	5255 13 oz.	1186 17
Lard, lbs.	. . .	14 1-2	1 81
Cheese, lbs.	. . .	3707	376 52
Flour, including 19 bbls. rye, and 2 half bbls.			
buck-wheat, 200 barrels,	. . .		1734 93
Corn, corn meal, and rye, bushels,	. . .	285	331 04
Rice, lbs.	. . .	1716	75 21
Potatoes, bushels,	. . .	788 1-2	310 85½
Peas and beans, bushels,	. . .	27 1-2	69 08
Cabbages, number,	. . .	355	22 19
Turnips, bushels,	. . .	6 1-2	2 17
Eggs, .	. . .		17 19
Milk, quarts,	. . .	1369	68 58
Molasses, gallons,	. . .	292	137 93
Tea, lbs.	. . .	448 1-2	166 00
Coffee, lbs.	. . .	667	93 14
Brown Sugar, lbs.	. . .	4797 3-4	515 06
Loaf Sugar, lbs.	. . .	285	43 76
Vinegar, barrels,	. . .	3	10 62½
Apples, pears, figs, raisins, lemons, oranges			
and pickles, . . .			151 43

STATE LUNATIC HOSPITAL.

137

Soap,	166 81
Spices, salt and small groceries,	68 91
	<hr/>
	\$8101 74
Underpaid, mistake in adding one meat bill,	1 49
	<hr/>
	\$8100 25

Fuel and Lights are thus :

Charcoal, bushels, 939	\$113 00
Anthracite, lbs. 69,845	467 13
Wood, 401 cords 5 feet 4 inches,	1850 97
Oil 180 1-2 gallons, candles 140 3-4 lbs.	191 95
	<hr/>
	\$2623 05

Miscellaneous includes :

Expenses of pursuing elopers, and returning patients discharged,	\$319 52
Funeral charges, including conveyance of bodies home when not buried in Worcester,	110 00
Horse, saddle and bridle 80, exchange of cows 20, oxen 85, pigs and shoats 14 42,	199 42
Keeping 6 cows 78, oxen 32 70,	110 70
Books, stationary and copy press,	90 58
Postage,	19 01
F. C. Gray, expenses as Trustee, 104 35	
H. Mann, " " 22 36	126 61
Attorney's fees and costs,	59 27
Sundries,	116 27
	<hr/>
	\$1151 38

It should be remarked that the crowded state of the Hospital in the first half of the year, made the discharge and removal of more patients necessary than heretofore, of the class who cannot take care of themselves. To that circumstance principally is attributable the increased expenses mentioned above, as for pursuing elopers and returning patients.

During the year, several considerable claims which were outstanding on the 1st of December, 1835, having been paid, the amount of the appropriation of the last year only has been drawn from the Treasury of the Commonwealth, leaving the same sum now there, appropriated for the current expenses of the Hospital, as was there when the Treasurer last reported, viz : three thousand dollars.

The balances of accounts due the Hospital, which the Treasurer supposes will be paid, without controversy, amount to \$6939 50. There may, however, be charges in some cases, for persons who will prove to be State paupers, included in that sum. It will be safe to consider the amount,

	\$6500 00
Balance on hand, December 1,	1469 15
In the State Treasury, unexpended appropriation,	3000 00
	<hr/>
Making the funds of the institution which may be regarded as available within six months,	10,969 15
It will probably be within the truth, if we calculate upon receiving from charges for patients in the six months after June 1, 1837, a like sum as in the nett six months,	6500 00
	<hr/>
Making the amount which may be expected for the current expenses of the year ensuing to be,	17,469 15
Should the necessaries of living continue to bear the present high prices, this sum will not be sufficient to support the establishment, being less than the expenses of last year, after deducting the extra repairs of the year, by the sum of	3926 13
	<hr/>
The whole expense of the year, exclusive of extra repairs, being,	\$21,395 28

It will not be less than that sum the ensuing year, and will probably be more. The new wing has been open, only since August, for the reception of patients. The other wing is expected to be opened for the reception of patients early the next summer; when open it will undoubtedly be occupied, and, of course, the expenses must be increased. An accurate estimate of what the expenses of the ensuing

year will be, it is impossible for the Treasurer to make. He believes that, thus far, the institution has been economically managed, and supposes, therefore, that, unless some unforeseen change occurs, the cost of sustaining it will not be less in proportion to the number of patients than it has been. It appears to him that a further appropriation will be required. As the facts, through this report and that of the Trustees, will be before the government, he might forbear to state what amount he thinks will be sufficient, and only bear testimony to the disposition of those who manage the Hospital, to use no more of the people's money than appears necessary for its usefulness. He will, however, say that, in his judgment, ten thousand dollars will be sufficient.

It appears from the statements of the Superintendent, that the average number of patients for the year is 127 1-5. Deducting the extra repairs, the sum to be divided among this number is \$21,395 28, which gives as the sum per annum for each, \$168 20, or nearly \$3 23 1-2 per week. This may be considered now the actual cost of supporting the patients. It should perhaps be a little less than this, on account of the charges for articles furnished for individual patients, and charged to them, and upon which the average should not be made. And it is, otherwise, not strictly accurate, as the average of the number of patients is for the whole year, whereas the average prior to the opening of the new wing was less, and, since then, is greater. But it shows that the charge of two dollars and fifty cents per week, which has not yet been altered by the Trustees, is below the actual cost at least fifty cents per week. No remark need be made to any purchaser of the principal articles consumed in the Hospital, to show a reason for the increase. If the same system which has thus far been so prosperous is to be continued, the cost, it is believed, cannot be avoided. Will it be obtrusive in the Treasurer to suggest, that the salaries of the officers should be paid by the Commonwealth, as well as the extra repairs? It appears to him, the money could not be better used, and the charge per week might then remain, for the present, as it is. A price less than \$2 50 per week has been charged, the past year, in only four cases.

The charges for those ascertained to be State paupers, are continued against their own names. There are still a few doubtful cases where the charges stand against the towns from which they were sent to the Hospital. These will be investigated and disposed of as soon as circumstances permit.

The Treasurer will readily make any more minute explanations which may be desired of him, if in his power.

A. D. FOSTER,

Treasurer of the State Lunatic Hospital.

Worcester, December 22, 1836.

FOURTH REPORT

Of the Superintendent of the State Lunatic Hospital, Worcester, Massachusetts, from December 1st, 1835, to November 30th, 1836, inclusive.

No.	Time of admission.	Age.	Sex.	Married or single.	Supposed Cause.	Duration before admission.	By whom committed.	Time spent in the Hospital.	Discharged or remains.	In what state.	Hereditary, periodical or paroxysmal, with remarks.
2	1833 Jan.	62	Male	Widower	Fanaticism	17 years	The Court	45 months	Remains	Not Impr'd	Hered. Homicidal
3	"	22	do	Single	Wound on the Head	3 years	do	46 months	do	do	Labors some
6	"	28	do	do	Intemperance	6 years	do	46 months	do	do	Hered. Hom. [well]
7	"	29	do	Widower	Unknown	6 years	do	46 months	do	Improved	Hered. Hom. Labors
8	"	30	do	do	do	10 years	The Legis.	46 months	do	Not Impr'd	Hered. Hom. Labors
9	Feb.	5	do	Single	Loss of Property	30 years	The Court	45 months	do	do	Hered. Hom. [some]
12	"	72	do	Widower	Intemperance	14 years	do	45 months	do	Improved	Foreign. Pau. Labors
13	"	15	do	Single	do	15 years	do	45 months	do	Not Impr'd	do
18	"	15	do	Married	do	27 years	do	45 months	do	do	do
19	"	18	Female	Widow	Unknown	7 years	do	45 months	do	do	Foreign. Labors some
20	"	18	do	do	Masturbation	5 years	do	45 months	do	do	Foreign. Labors some
21	"	18	Male	Single	do	5 years	do	45 months	Discharged	do	Foreign. Labors some
23	"	18	do	do	Unknown	7 years	do	45 months	Remains	Improved	Foreign. Pauper
24	"	27	do	do	do	15 years	do	37 months	Discharged	Not Impr'd	Labors some
27	"	40	do	Married	Fanaticism	5 years	do	45 months	Remains	do	Labors some
32	March	6	do	do	Intemperance	10 years	do	44 months	do	do	Labors well
33	"	6	do	do	Fanaticism	Unknown	do	44 months	do	do	Labors some
34	"	6	do	Single	Unknown	4 years	do	44 months	do	do	Foreign. Pauper
35	"	6	do	do	Intemperance	10 years	do	44 months	do	do	Labors a little
36	"	6	do	do	do	2 years	do	37 months	Discharged	do	Pauper
39	"	8	do	Married	do	10 years	do	37 months	do	do	Foreign. Pauper
44	"	16	do	Single	Parental Abuse	16 years	do	44 months	Remains	do	Pauper [some]
45	"	16	do	do	Intemperance	14 years	do	44 months	do	Improved	Hom. Labors
55	"	34	do	Widower	Religious Anxiety	6 years	do	44 months	do	Not Impr'd	Hered. Hom. Labors
59	April	3	do	Single	Hard Study	13 years	do	44 months	do	do	Labors well. [well]
62	"	3	Female	do	Masturbation	2 years	do	40 months	Discharged	do	Foreign. Pau. [some]
63	"	3	do	do	Intemperance	2 years	do	36 months	do	Improved	Foreign. Pau. Labor'd
64	"	3	do	do	do	14 years	do	36 months	Remains	do	Foreign. Pau. Labor'd
					Indulgence of Temper		do				Labors some [some]

TABLES—Continued.

No	Time of admission	Age	Sex	Married or single.	Supposed Cause.	Duration before admission.	By whom committed.	Time spent in the Hospital.	Discharged or remains.	In what state	Hereditary, periodical or paroxysmal, with remarks.
69	April	5	Male	Single	Intemperance	17 years	The Court	43 months	Remains	Not Impr'd	Foreign. Pauper
70	"	5	do	do	do	10 years	do	42 months	do	do	do
73	"	5	do	do	do	10 years	do	42 months	do	do	do
74	"	5	do	do	do	3 years	do	35 months	Discharged	do	do
101	June	5	do	do	Disappointed Ambition	10 years	do	40 months	Remains	do	Foreign. Pauper
102	"	6	Female	do	Disappointed Affection	14 years	do	40 months	do	do	Hereditary
103	"	8	Male	do	Masturbation	2 years	do	40 months	do	do	Labors some
133	Oct.	9	Female	Married	Ill Health	2 years	do	36 months	do	do	Labors some
137	Nov.	6	Male	do	Fear of Poverty	30 years	do	30 months	Died	do	Hereditary
147	"	20	do	Single	Intemperance	3 years	do	36 months	Remains	do	do
148	"	20	do	do	do	2 years	do	30 months	Discharged	do	Foreign. Pauper
152	Dec. 1834	15	do	do	Disappointed Ambition	3 years	do	33 months	Abs't Elop'd	do	Hereditary
173	Jan.	31	do	Widower	Unknown	30 years	do	34 months	Remains	Improved	do
176	Feb.	10	do	Single	Disappointed Affection	10 years	do	34 months	do	Not Impr'd	Labors some
177	"	14	do	do	do	20 years	do	34 months	do	Improved	Paroxysmal
180	March	4	do	Married	Intemperance	11 years	do	33 months	do	Not Impr'd	Labors well
190	"	22	do	do	Jealousy	3 years	do	33 months	do	do	do
192	April	29	do	do	Intemperance	5 years	do	32 months	do	do	do
206	"	30	do	Single	Unknown	6 years	do	32 months	do	do	Foreign. Pauper
209	"	30	do	do	do	6 years	do	32 months	do	do	Demented
223	June	21	do	do	Intemperance	10 years	do	31 months	do	Improved	Hered. Labors well
233	July	18	Female	Married	Religious Excitement	2 months	do	30 months	do	Not Impr'd	Demented
247	Sept.	11	do	Single	Ill Health	3 years	do	26 months	do	do	Labors some
253	"	26	Male	Married	Domestic Trouble	10 years	do	26 months	do	do	Hered. Labors some
260	Oct.	9	do	Single	Unknown	6 years	do	25 months	do	do	do De-
273	Dec.	3	Female	do	Domestic Affliction	6 months	do	23 months	Discharged	do	Demented
274	"	3	Male	do	Masturbation	5 years	do	23 months	Remains	do	do
275	"	3	do	do	do	14 years	do	23 months	do	do	do
276	"	18	do	do	Unknown	2 weeks	do	23 months	do	Improved	Labors some
283	Feb. 1835	1	Male	Married	Intemperance	13 months	do	20 months	Remains	Not Impr'd	do

289	Feb.	29	Male	Single	Masturbation	.	.	2 months	The Court	15 months	Discharged	Improved	Demented
292	"	13	Female	Widow	Fear of Poverty	.	.	8 months	Friends	10 months	do	Recovered	Hered. Labor'd some
293	"	13	Male	Married	Family Trouble	.	.	18 months	The Court	18 months	do	Improved	
296	"	27	do	Widower	Intemperance	.	.	Unknown	do	20 months	Remains	do	
301	March	21	do	Single	Masturbation	.	.	13 months	do	19 months	do	Not Impr'd	Hereditary
307	April	14	do	do	do	.	.	13 months	do	13 months	Discharged	do	Demented
308	"	13	Female	do	Unknown	.	.	13 months	do	23 months	Remains	Improved	Foreign. Works some
309	"	23	Female	Married	Ill Health	.	.	63 months	do	23 months	do	do	Works well
310	May	1	Male	Single	do	.	.	16 years	do	20 months	do	do	Demented
311	"	4	do	Widower	Intemperance	.	.	6 years	do	13 months	Discharged	Not Impr'd	do
312	"	4	do	Single	do	.	.	2 years	do	13 months	Remains	do	
315	"	5	Female	do	do	.	.	16 months	do	13 months	Discharged	do	Foreign
316	"	7	do	Married	Domestic Trouble	.	.	13 years	do	8 months	do	Improved	Labor'd some
317	"	7	Male	Single	Masturbation	.	.	2 years	do	7 months	do	Not Impr'd	Demented
318	"	12	Female	do	Indulgence of Temper	.	.	Many yrs.	do	13 months	do	Improved	Foreign. Pauper.
319	"	12	do	Married	Family Trouble	.	.	12 months	do	19 months	Remains	Not Impr'd	Labor's some
323	"	21	Male	Single	Masturbation	.	.	2 years	Friends	13 months	do	Improved	Demented
325	"	26	Female	do	Disappointed Affection	.	.	7 years	The Court	11 months	Discharged	do	do
330	June	5	do	Widow	Family Trouble	.	.	5 years	do	11 months	Remains	Not Impr'd	Hered. Labor's some
338	"	23	do	Single	Ill Health	.	.	9 years	do	11 months	Discharged	Improved	do Labor'd some
340	July	1	Male	do	Epilepsy	.	.	Unknown	do	8 months	Died	Not Impr'd	Demented
345	"	14	Female	Widow	Family Trouble	.	.	4 years	do	17 months	Remains	do	do
346	"	15	Male	Married	Domestic Affliction	.	.	8 years	do	5 months	Discharged	Improved	Hered. Labor's well
347	"	15	do	do	Intemperance	.	.	6 years	do	16 months	Remains	Not Impr'd	do Demented
349	Aug.	1	do	do	Repelled Eruption	.	.	2 years	do	16 months	do	do	do Labor's well
351	"	5	Female	do	Family Trouble	.	.	1 year	do	15 months	do	do	do Demented
353	"	15	Male	Single	Intemperance	.	.	2 years	do	15 months	do	do	Labor's well
354	"	20	Female	do	Disappointed Ambition	.	.	2 years	do	15 months	do	do	
355	"	31	Male	do	Intemperance	.	.	8 months	do	5 months	Discharged	Recovered	
357	"	31	do	Widower	do	.	.	3 weeks	do	6 months	do	do	Relapsed. Hered.
359	Sept.	2	do	do	Domestic Affliction	.	.	12 months	do	9 months	do	Improved	Hereditary
360	"	2	Female	Married	Intemperance	.	.	4 months	do	4 months	do	Not Impr'd	Demented
364	"	16	do	do	Unknown	.	.	11 years	do	13 months	Remains	do	Hereditary
365	"	25	Male	Widower	Failure in Business	.	.	2 years	do	13 months	do	do	
366	"	30	do	Single	Ill Health	.	.	2 months	do	3 months	Discharged	Recovered	do Demented
367	Oct.	1	do	do	Masturbation	.	.	4 years	do	13 months	Remains	Not Impr'd	Labor's well
368	"	2	Female	Married	Religious Perplexity	.	.	3 weeks	do	11 weeks	Discharged	Recovered	Labor'd well
370	"	13	Male	Single	Ill Health	.	.	2 months	Friends	3 months	do	do	Labor'd well
371	"	13	do	do	Masturbation	.	.	Unknown	The Court	13 months	Remains	Not Impr'd	Demented
372	"	19	do	Married	Intemperance	.	.						

TABLES—Continued.

No.	Time of admission.	Age.	Sex.	Married or single.	Supposed Cause.	Duration before admission.	By whom committed.	Time spent in the Hospital.	Discharged or remains.	In what state.	Hereditary periodical or paroxysmal, with remarks.
373	Oct.	23	Female	Single	Masturbation	14 years	The Court	10 months	Discharged	Not Impr'd	Demented
374	"	28	do	Married	Paralysis	12 months	do	13 months	Remains	Improved	Labors well. Suicidal
375	"	30	Male	Widower	Disappointed Affection	12 months	do	13 months	do	do	Suicidal. Hereditary
376	"	30	do	Married	Unknown	3 months	do	3 weeks	Discharged	Not Impr'd	do
377	"	31	Female	Single	Ill Health	3 months	do	4 months	do	Recovered	Hereditary
378	"	31	do	do	do	3 weeks	do	3 months	do	do	do
379	Nov.	5	do	Widow	Intemperance	1 week	Friends	3 months	do	do	Labored well
380	"	5	do	Married	Puerperal	6 years	The Court	13 months	Remains	Not Impr'd	do Demented
381	"	8	do	do	do	6 years	do	4 months	Discharged	Improved	Homicidal
382	"	9	Male	Single	Disappointed Affection	5 years	do	5 months	do	Recovered	Demented. Suicidal
383	"	10	do	Married	Ill Health	4 years	do	7 months	do	Not Impr'd	do
384	"	13	Female	Single	Masturbation	10 years	do	4 months	do	do	do
385	"	16	do	do	Disappointed Affection	2 weeks	Friends	5 months	do	Recovered	Labored well
386	Dec.	1	Male	do	Masturbation	12 months	The Court	12 months	Remains	Not Impr'd	do Hereditary
387	"	4	Female	Married	Family Trouble	12 months	do	12 months	do	Improved	Labors well
388	"	9	Male	Single	Wound of Head	3 weeks	do	4 months	Discharged	Recovered	Labored well
389	"	11	Female	Married	Puerperal	5 weeks	do	4 months	do	do	Hereditary. Labored well
390	"	14	Male	do	Unknown	40 years	do	3 months	do	Improved	Suicidal
391	"	15	do	do	Religious Excitement	2 weeks	do	5 weeks	do	Recovered	Demented
392	"	21	Female	do	Puerperal	3 weeks	do	3 weeks	do	do	do
393	"	23	Male	do	Fear of Poverty	4 weeks	do	11 weeks	do	do	Relps'd. Suicidal
394	"	29	Female	Single	Unknown	12 months	do	3 weeks	do	do	Worked well
395	"	30	do	do	Masturbation	13 months	do	11 months	Remains	Improved	Works well
396	Jan.	6	Male	Single	Masturbation	2 years	The Court	11 months	do	Not Impr'd	Hereditary
397	"	8	do	do	Ill Health	2 years	Friends	9 months	Discharged	Recovered	do Labored well
398	"	13	do	do	Intemperance	12 weeks	do	5 months	do	do	do
399	"	21	Female	Married	Puerperal	10 weeks	The Court	7 weeks	do	do	Labored well
400	"	23	do	Single	Unknown	6 years	do	10 months	Remains	Not Impr'd	Demented
401	"	29	Male	do	Intemperance	3 months	do	3 months	Discharged	Recovered	Hereditary. Labored well
402	Feb.	1	do	do	Masturbation	6 years	Friends	10 months	Remains	Not Impr'd	do

403	Feb.	5	40	Female	Single	Intemperance	.	.	.	4 years	The Court	10 months	Remains Discharged	Not Impr'd	Labors well
404	"	6	19	do	do	Mental Labor	.	.	.	5 weeks	do	6 weeks	do	Recovered	Labors well
405	"	9	32	Male	do	Intemperance	.	.	.	4 months	do	6 months	do	do	Hered. Labors well
406	"	23	28	do	do	Masturbation	.	.	.	4 years	Friends	4 months	do	Not Impr'd	Demented
407	"	24	34	do	do	Intemperance	.	.	.	3 months	The Court	8 weeks	do	Recovered	Labored well
408	"	27	51	Female	Married	Family Trouble	.	.	.	6 years	do	15 weeks	do	do	do
409	March	3	46	do	do	Ill Health	.	.	.	3 months	do	5 months	do	do	Labored some
410	"	3	61	do	do	Fright or Alarm	.	.	.	5 years	do	9 months	Remains	Not Impr'd	Hered. Dement'd
411	"	8	24	do	do	Masturbation	.	.	.	6 years	do	9 months	do	Improved	do
412	"	10	23	Male	do	Ill Health	.	.	.	2 years	do	9 months	do	do	Labored well. Suicid'l
413	"	14	38	Female	Married	Jealousy	.	.	.	9 months	do	3 months	Discharged	Recovered	do
414	"	15	35	Male	do	Ill Health	.	.	.	4 years	do	5 weeks	do	do	Hered. Demented
415	"	22	50	Female	Widow	Disappointed Affection	.	.	.	30 years	do	4 months	do	Not Impr'd	Hered. Labored well
416	"	24	54	Male	Single	Religious	.	.	.	3 months	do	11 weeks	do	Recovered	do
417	"	25	31	do	do	Injury of the Head	.	.	.	2 months	do	8 weeks	do	do	Labored well
418	"	30	24	do	do	Family Trouble	.	.	.	3 months	Friends	12 weeks	do	do	Hered. Suicidal
419	"	30	46	Female	Widow	Intemperance	.	.	.	2 months	The Court	10 weeks	do	do	do Labored some
420	April	5	53	Male	Widower	Ill Health	.	.	.	3 months	do	4 months	do	do	do Suicidal. Lab'd
421	"	7	21	Male	do	Unknown	.	.	.	1 month	do	7 months	do	Improved	do Dement'd. Lab'd some
422	"	7	35	Female	do	Ill Health	.	.	.	9 months	do	2 months	do	do	do
423	"	11	17	do	do	do	.	.	.	2 months	do	3 months	do	Recovered	Hered. do
424	"	12	41	do	do	Domestic Affliction	.	.	.	6 years	do	5 months	Remains	Improved	do Labors well
425	"	15	68	Male	Married	Fear of Poverty	.	.	.	5 months	do	3 months	Discharged	Recovered	do
426	"	15	62	do	do	do	.	.	.	11 years	do	10 weeks	do	Improved	Demented. Hered.
427	"	15	26	do	do	Religious	.	.	.	8 years	do	7 months	Remains	Not Impr'd	Hered. Suicidal
428	"	20	27	do	do	do	.	.	.	2 years	do	5 months	Discharged	Recovered	Labors well
429	"	2	30	do	Single	Religious Perplexity	.	.	.	6 months	do	6 months	Remains	Not Impr'd	Dement'd
430	May	3	29	Female	do	Ill Health	.	.	.	4 years	do	8 months	do	do	do
431	"	5	32	Male	do	Masturbation	.	.	.	12 years	do	7 months	do	Improved	do
432	"	5	63	do	Married	Unknown	.	.	.	12 months	do	7 months	do	Not Impr'd	do
433	"	6	24	do	do	Intemperance	.	.	.	8 years	do	14 weeks	Discharged	Recovered	do
434	"	6	40	Female	do	Ill Health	.	.	.	1 week	do	2 weeks	do	Not Impr'd	Demented. Improper
435	"	9	38	do	do	do	.	.	.	2 years	do	5 weeks	do	Recovered	[subject
436	"	13	52	Male	do	Paralysis	.	.	.	5 months	do	3 months	Died	Not Impr'd	do
437	"	18	20	do	Single	Intemperance	.	.	.	2 years	do	5 months	Discharged	Recovered	Hered. Suicidal
438	"	18	48	do	Married	do	.	.	.	1 week	do	6 months	Remains	Improved	do
439	"	20	43	Female	Single	Ill Health	.	.	.	2 years	do	6 months	do	do	do
440	"	20	35	do	Married	Domestic Trouble	.	.	.	2 months	do	6 months	do	do	do
441	"	23	41	do	Single	Indulgence of Temper	.	.	.	20 years	do	6 months	do	do	do
442	"	23	40	Male	do	Masturbation	.	.	.	20 years	do	6 months	do	do	do
443	"	23	40	do	do	do	.	.	.	20 years	do	6 months	do	do	do

TABLES—Continued.

No.	Time of admission.	Age.	Sex.	Married or single.	Supposed Cause.	Duration before admission.	By whom committed.	Time spent in the Hospital.	Discharged or remains.	In what state.	Hereditary, periodical or paroxysmal, with remarks.
444	May	27	Female	Married	Religious Excitement	30 months	The Court	6 months	Remains	Improved	Hereditary, periodical or paroxysmal, with remarks.
445	June	1	do	Single	Disappointed Affection	6 months	do	6 months	Discharged	Recovered	Labored well
446	"	9	do	Married	Domestic Affliction	3 months	do	3 months	do	do	Hereditary. Suicidal
447	"	10	do	Widow	Loss of Property	6 months	do	6 months	Remains	Not Impr'd	do
448	"	10	do	Married	Family Trouble	1 week	do	5 months	do	do	do
449	"	25	Male	Single	Masturbation	9 months	do	3 months	Died	do	do
450	"	27	Female	Married	Family Trouble	4 months	do	6 weeks	do	do	Suicidal
451	"	28	Male	Single	Intemperance	15 months	do	5 months	Remains	Improved	do
452	"	29	Female	Married	Puerperal	17 years	Friends	5 months	do	Not Impr'd	do
453	July	2	do	do	do	4 weeks	The Court	3 months	Discharged	Recovered	Idiocy
454	"	5	Male	Single	Idiot	19 years	do	5 months	Remains	Improved	do
455	"	5	do	Married	Intemperance	Unknown	do	6 weeks	Died	Not Impr'd	Hereditary. Suicidal
456	"	8	do	do	Religious Perplexity	6 months	do	4 months	do	do	Demented. Epilepsy
457	"	9	do	do	Pecuniary Embarrassment	5 weeks	do	6 weeks	Discharged	Improved	Hereditary. Suicidal
458	"	13	do	do	Family Trouble	6 months	do	4 months	Remains	do	Labors some
459	"	15	Female	Single	Masturbation	5 years	do	4 months	do	do	Hereditary
460	"	15	do	Married	Family Trouble	12 months	do	4 months	do	Not Impr'd	do
461	"	16	do	Widow	Unknown	2 years	do	4 months	do	Improving	Suicidal
462	"	19	Male	Single	Masturbation	5 months	do	4 months	do	do	do
463	"	21	Female	Married	Ill Health	3 weeks	do	2 months	Discharged	Recovered	Foreigner
464	"	23	Male	Single	Intemperance	5 weeks	do	4 months	Remains	Improved	Herod. Labors well
465	"	23	Female	do	Unknown	1 month	do	3 months	Discharged	Recovered	Foreigner. Pauper
466	"	24	do	do	do	1 month	do	3 months	do	do	Suicidal
467	"	27	do	do	Ill Health	1 week	do	3 weeks	do	do	do
468	"	29	Male	Married	Intemperance	5 years	do	3 months	Remains	Improved	Labored well
469	Aug.	1	Female	do	Family Trouble	4 years	do	9 weeks	Discharged	Recovered	do
470	"	2	do	Single	Ill Health	3 weeks	do	4 weeks	do	do	Hereditary. Suicidal
471	"	2	Male	Married	Fear of Poverty	3 weeks	do	14 weeks	do	do	do
472	"	3	do	Single	Repelled Eruption	Unknown	Friends	4 months	Remains	Improved	Suicidal
473	"	4	Female	do	Family Trouble	5 months	The Court	4 months	do	do	do
474	"	5	do	do	Ill Health	5 years	do	4 months	do	Not Impr'd	Demented
475	"	10	do	Married	Family Trouble	5 years	do	4 months	do	do	do

	Aug.	11	43	Male	Married	Intemperance	.	.	3 months	The Court	4 months	Discharged	Recovered	Hereditary
476	"	11	22	do	Single	Unknown	.	.	12 months	do	10 weeks	do	do	Labored well
477	"	17	16	do	do	Idiot	.	.	16 years	do	3 weeks	do	Not Impr'd	Idiot. Improper subject
478	"	18	35	do	do	Intemperance	.	.	Unknown	do	3 months	Remains	Improved	Labors well. Foreign.
479	"	18	38	Female	do	Masturbation	.	.	10 years	do	3 months	do	do	do
480	"	19	45	do	Widow	Disappointed Ambition	.	.	10 years	do	3 months	do	do	do
481	"	20	15	do	Single	Ill Health	.	.	10 months	do	10 weeks	Discharged	Recovered	Labored well
482	"	22	19	Male	do	Masturbation	.	.	1 year	do	12 weeks	do	do	Hereditary
483	"	24	66	Female	do	Indulgence of Temper	.	.	20 years	do	3 months	Remains	Not Impr'd	Demented. Hered.
484	"	27	30	do	do	Intemperance	.	.	Unknown	do	3 months	do	do	Foreign. Demented
485	"	28	31	do	Married	Religious Perplexity	.	.	3 years	do	3 months	do	Improved	do
486	"	7	55	Male	Single	Unknown	.	.	Unknown	do	3 months	do	do	do
487	Sept.	22	30	do	do	Masturbation	.	.	10 years	do	3 months	do	do	do
488	"	22	36	Female	do	Ill Health	.	.	2 years	do	3 weeks	Died	Not Impr'd	Demented. Improper
489	"	23	40	Male	do	Masturbation	.	.	12 months	do	2 months	Remains	do	Hereditary [subject
490	"	26	46	do	do	Unknown	.	.	1 month	do	4 weeks	Discharged	Recovered	Labored well
491	"	7	40	Female	Married	Ill Health	.	.	14 years	do	2 months	Remains	Not Impr'd	do
492	Oct.	10	32	do	do	do	.	.	1 year	do	2 months	do	do	do
493	"	10	22	do	Single	Puerperal	.	.	13 months	do	2 months	do	Improved	Demented
494	"	10	22	do	Married	Masturbation	.	.	4 years	do	6 weeks	do	Not Impr'd	do Hereditary
495	"	14	21	Male	Single	Anxiety about Property	.	.	2 months	do	6 weeks	do	Improved	Hereditary
496	"	14	43	do	Married	do	.	.	3 weeks	do	6 weeks	do	do	do
497	"	15	60	do	do	Ill Health	.	.	3 years	do	6 weeks	do	do	Paralytic. 20 years
498	"	15	38	do	Single	Paralysis	.	.	12 months	do	6 months	do	do	do
499	"	15	28	Female	Married	Repelled Eruption	.	.	12 months	do	4 weeks	do	do	Suicidal
500	Nov.	1	50	do	Widow	Religious Excitement	.	.	3 months	do	3 weeks	do	do	Labors well
501	"	5	46	do	Married	Unknown	.	.	2 weeks	do	3 weeks	Discharged	do	Hereditary
502	"	8	46	Male	do	Perplexity of Business	.	.	1 week	do	3 weeks	Remains	do	do
503	"	12	43	do	Widow	Masturbation	.	.	1 year	do	2 weeks	do	do	do
504	"	12	21	do	Single	do	.	.	10 years	do	2 weeks	do	Not Impr'd	Demented
505	"	19	32	do	do	Unknown	.	.	1 year	do	2 weeks	do	do	Hereditary
506	"	19	30	do	Married	Perplexity of Business	.	.	6 months	do	6 days	do	do	do
507	"	24	30	Female	Single	Indulgence of Temper	.	.	3 years	do	5 days	do	do	do
508	"	25	66	Male	Widow	Domestic Affliction	.	.	1 year	do	1 day	do	do	do
509	"	30	48	do	Married	Intemperance	.	.	3 years	do	1 day	do	do	do
510	"	30	32	do	Single	Unknown	.	.	3 years	do	1 day	do	do	do

TABLE 1.

Shewing the state of the Hospital, from Dec. 1, 1835, to Nov, 30, 1836.

Patients admitted, . . . 125	Patients sent by the Courts, . . . 117
Males, . . . 65	Private, . . . 8—125
Females, . . . 60—125	Patients in the Hos- pital in the course of the year, . . . 244
Recent cases, 60	Admitted, . . . 125
Old cases, 65—125	Remained at the end of the last year, . 119—244
Remains at the end of the year, . . . 138	

TABLE 2.

Whole No.	No. of each sex.	Recov'd.	Improv'd.	Not imprv'd.	Want of room.	Died.
Patients disch'd, 106						
Males, . . .	62	30	10	2	14	6
Females, . .	44	27	5	.	10	2
Recent cases :						
Discharged, . 57						
Males, . . .	32	26	5	.	.	2
Females, . .	25	22	1	.	.	1
Old cases :						
Discharged, . 49						
Males, . . .	30	5	5	2	14	4
Females, . .	19	4	4	.	10	1
Remains, . . 138						
Males, . . .	80	.	20	60	.	.
Females, . .	58	.	12	46	.	.

Per cent. of Recoveries of those discharged in the course of
the year, 53 3-4 per cent.
Per cent. of Recoveries of cases discharged of less than one
year's duration, 84 1-5 per cent.
Per cent. of Recoveries of all other cases discharged, . . 18 2-5 per cent.

TABLE 3.

Duration of insanity with those remaining in the Hospital, November 30, 1836.				Ages of patients remaining in the Hospital, Nov. 30, 1836.			
Less than 1 year,	.	.	11	Under 20,	.	.	3
From 1 to 5,	.	.	39	From 20 to 25,	.	.	12
" 5 to 10,	.	.	35	" 25 to 30,	.	.	9
" 10 to 20,	.	.	35	" 30 to 35,	.	.	19
" 20 to 30,	.	.	7	" 35 to 40,	.	.	23
" 30 to 40,	.	.	2	" 40 to 45,	.	.	25
Unknown,	.	.	9	" 45 to 50,	.	.	17
			138	" 50 to 55,	.	.	11
				" 55 to 60,	.	.	5
Hereditary, or having insane relations, near kindred, as far as known,	.	.	145	" 60 to 65,	.	.	8
Periodical,	.	.	77	" 65 to 70,	.	.	4
Homicidal,	.	.	15	" 70 to 75,	.	.	1
Suicidal as far as known,	.	.	48	" 75 to 80,	.	.	0
				Over 80,	.	.	1
							138

TABLE 4.

No. admitted and discharged each month.			Average of patients in the Hospital each month.	
	Admitted.	Discharged.		
December,	10	10	December,	121 2-3
January,	6	6	January,	120 1-6
February,	7	4	February,	122
March,	11	15	March,	123
April,	10	12	April,	119 1-3
May,	15	7	May,	120 1-2
June,	8	11	June,	122
July,	16	5	July,	127
August,	18	12	August,	136 3-4
September,	5	6	September,	137 4-5
October,	8	10	October,	138
November,	11	8	November,	136 2-3
	125	106	Average,	127 1-5

TABLE 5.

Statistics of the State Lunatic Hospital, from January, 1833, to November, 1836, inclusive.

	Total.	1833.	1834.	1835.	1836.
Admitted,	510	153	119	113	125
Discharged,	345	39	106	103	97
Recovered,	198	25	64	52	57
Died,	28	4	8	8	8
Eloped,	4	1	1	1	1
Patients in the Hospital during each year, . . . . .	.	153	233	231	245
Patients remaining at the end of each year, . . . . .	.	114	118	119	138
Males admitted,	292	96	79	51	66
Females admitted,	217	57	39	62	59
Males discharged,	195	23	59	57	56
Females discharged,	153	16	49	46	41
Males died,	18	3	5	4	6
Females died,	10	1	3	4	2
Patients sent by the Courts,	370	109	55	89	117
Private patients,	140	44	64	24	8
Old cases,	278	108	47	58	65
Recent cases,	232	45	72	53	60
Recovery—Males,	1 4	13	33	27	31
Females,	94	12	31	25	26

Per cent. of Recoveries of recent cases discharged.

Average,	83	.	82	82½	84 1-5
Of all cases,	52	.	55½	46½	53 1-4

TABLE 5.—*Continued.*

	Total.	1833.	1834.	1835.	1836.
Admissions in Winter, . . .	100	27	26	24	23
Admissions in Spring, . . .	173	71	35	31	36
Admissions in Summer, . . .	140	24	30	30	42
Admissions in Autumn, . . .	111	31	28	28	24
Discharges in Winter, . . .	63		22	21	20
Discharges in Spring, . . .	103	7	33	30	33
Discharges in Summer, . . .	93	10	28	31	24
Discharges in Autumn, . . .	91	24	24	22	21
Recoveries in Winter, . . .	37		12	14	11
Recoveries in Spring, . . .	47		2	13	14
Recoveries in Summer, . . .	53	9	16	16	12
Recoveries in Autumn, . . .	53	16	15	12	20
Deaths in Winter, . . .	5		4	1	
Deaths in Spring, . . .	6	1	2	2	1
Deaths in Summer, . . .	11	3	3	2	4
Deaths in Autumn, . . .	6			3	3
Average of Deaths, . . .			1 of 18		
Per cent. of Death, . . .			5½		

TABLE 6.

Shewing the duration of Insanity before admitted to the Hospital.

	Total.	1833.	1834.	1835.	1836.
Less than 1 year, . . .	197	48	56	49	54
From 1 to 5, . . .	123	20	29	37	37
From 5 to 10, . . .	71	27	14	17	13
From 10 to 20, . . .	56	31	8	6	11
From 20 to 30, . . .	19	12	4	1	2
From 30 to 40, . . .	7	3	1	1	2
Unknown, . . .	33	12	6	7	6

TABLE 7.

Duration of Disease with those remaining at the end of the year.

	Total.	1833.	1834.	1835.	1836.
Less than 1 year,	83	29	22	21	11
From 1 to 5,	106	20	25	22	39
From 5 to 10,	113	20	24	34	35
From 10 to 20,	118	30	24	29	35
From 20 to 30,	24	9	5	3	7
Over 30,	11	3	2	4	2
Unknown,	39	8	16	6	9

TABLE 8.

Shewing the civil state of the Patients admitted.

Single,	283	92	71	52	68
Married,	173	38	40	46	49
Widows,	30	12	4	8	6
Widowers,	24	11	4	7	2

TABLE 9.

Shewing the Ages of Patients admitted each year.

Under 20,	22	2	6	3	11
From 20 to 30,	108	34	23	22	29
From 30 to 40,	164	48	44	42	30
From 40 to 50,	177	34	28	30	25
From 50 to 60,	50	14	9	11	16
From 60 to 70,	39	17	6	6	10
Over 70,	12	5	2	5	

TABLE 10.

Shewing the age at which Insanity commenced.

	Total.	Male.	Female.
Under 20,	58	27	31
From 20 to 30,	155	91	64
From 30 to 40,	125	75	50
From 40 to 50,	56	28	28
From 50 to 60,	32	19	13
From 60 to 70,	7	6	1
From 70 to 80,	3	3	0
Unknown,	24	15	9

TABLE 11.

Shewing the Diseases which have proved fatal, and the number of cases.

Epilepsy,	6
Marasmus,	6
Consumption,	4
Apoplexy,	2
Suicide,	2
Cholera Morbus,	2
Brain Fever from Intemperance,	1
Brain disease not Intemperate,	1
Disease of the Heart,	1
Disease of the Bladder,	1
Inflammation of the Bowels,	1
Lung Fever,	1
	—
	28

TABLE 12.

Shewing the comparative curability of Insanity attacking at different ages.

					Total of Cases.	Of each Sex.	Cured.	Not Cured.
Under 20,	.	.	.	.	48			
Male,	.	.	.	.	.	21	6	15
Female,	.	.	.	.	.	27	17	10
From 20 to 25,	.	.	.	.	72			
Male,	.	.	.	.	.	42	17	25
Female,	.	.	.	.	.	30	10	20
From 25 to 30,	.	.	.	.	76			
Male,	.	.	.	.	.	43	16	27
Female,	.	.	.	.	.	33	14	19
From 30 to 35,	.	.	.	.	78			
Male,	.	.	.	.	.	55	20	35
Female,	.	.	.	.	.	23	11	12
From 35 to 40,	.	.	.	.	44			
Male,	.	.	.	.	.	24	10	14
Female,	.	.	.	.	.	30	9	11
From 40 to 45,	.	.	.	.	39			
Male,	.	.	.	.	.	23	14	9
Female,	.	.	.	.	.	16	12	4
From 45 to 50,	.	.	.	.	31			
Male,	.	.	.	.	.	15	11	4
Female,	.	.	.	.	.	16	13	3
From 50 to 55,	.	.	.	.	28			
Male,	.	.	.	.	.	14	6	8
Female,	.	.	.	.	.	14	9	5
From 55 to 60,	.	.	.	.	19			
Male,	.	.	.	.	.	9	7	2
Female,	.	.	.	.	.	10	4	6
From 60 to 65,	.	.	.	.	9			
Male,	.	.	.	.	.	6	6	0
Female,	.	.	.	.	.	3	3	0
From 65 to 70,	.	.	.	.	5			
Male,	.	.	.	.	.	5	3	2
Female,	.	.	.	.	.	0	0	0

TABLE 13.

Shewing the comparative Curability of cases treated at different periods of Insanity.

	Total of Cases.	Total of each Sex.	Cured or Curable.	Not Cured or Incurable.
Less than 1 year's duration, . . .	161			
Male, . . . . .	.	87	76	11
Female, . . . . .	.	74	67	7
From 1 to 2 years,	64			
Male, . . . . .	.	30	22	8
Female, . . . . .	.	34	24	10
From 2 to 5 years,	79			
Male, . . . . .	.	48	12	36
Female, . . . . .	.	31	10	21
From 5 to 10 years,	62			
Male, . . . . .	.	32	3	29
Female, . . . . .	.	30	3	27
From 10 to 15 years,	44			
Male, . . . . .	.	28	2	26
Female, . . . . .	.	16	0	16
From 15 to 20 years,	19			
Male, . . . . .	.	13	1	12
Female, . . . . .	.	6	0	6
From 20 to 25 years,	9			
Male, . . . . .	.	7	0	7
Female, . . . . .	.	2	0	2
From 25 to 30 years,	3			
Male, . . . . .	.	3	0	3
Female, . . . . .	.	0	0	0
From 30 upwards,	9			
Male, . . . . .	.	9	0	9
Female, . . . . .	.	0	0	0

TABLE 14.

Classification with reference to the kind of Insanity.

	Whole Number.	No. of each Sex.	Cured or Curable.	Total of Cured or Curable.
Mania,*	292	.	.	158
Male, . . . . .	.	155	81	
Female, . . . . .	.	137	77	
Monomania,	104	.	.	68
Male, . . . . .	.	64	38	
Female, . . . . .	.	40	30	
Dementia or Idiotic,	79	.	.	5
Male, . . . . .	.	48	2	
Female, . . . . .	.	31	3	
Idiocy from birth,	5	.	.	
Male, . . . . .	.	5		

TABLE 15.

Shewing the relation between Cause and Recovery.

	Whole No.	No. of each Sex.	Cured or Curable.	Not Curable.
Intemperance,	110			
Male, . . . . .	.	93	46	47
Female, . . . . .	.	17	8	9
Domestic afflictions of various kinds,	115			
Male, . . . . .	.	50	26	24
Female, . . . . .	.	65	35	30
Ill health, including Wounds, Puerperal, Amenorrhœa, &c.	86			
Male, . . . . .	.	23	12	11
Female, . . . . .	.	63	50	13
Religious, of all kinds,	41			
Male, . . . . .	.	26	12	14
Female, . . . . .	.	15	7	8
Masturbation,	55			
Male, . . . . .	.	43	4	39
Female, . . . . .	.	12	0	12

* Vide "Note by the Superintendent," in the Appendix.

In the preceding tables it will be seen, that I have gone more fully into the statistics of insanity than in my former reports. The facts here presented, it is presumed, will be interesting.

The fulness and extent of this tabular view may compensate, in some degree, for the deficiency of copies of the former reports, which cannot now be found to satisfy the demand for information concerning the Hospital.

The condition of the institution for the past year has been in all respects as favorable as at any former period.

By the blessing of the Divine Hand, we have been spared from severe sickness and mortality, and no accident has occurred, endangering the life of officer or inmate; this, too, while many of the furious insane have been abroad in the field, garden, and wood yard, with the implements of labor in their hands, and in the work shop with the tools of the mechanic in constant use, furnished without reserve for all mechanical operations. This is rendered the more remarkable from the fact, that many of these individuals are liable to high excitement while in the halls, and occasionally require restraint to prevent acts of violence and danger. Does not this speak well for the utility of labor for the insane?

From the first table accompanying the report, it will be seen that, in the course of the year, there have been in the Hospital 244 patients, 125 of whom have been admitted in the course of the year. Of this number 65 were males and 60 were females; 60 were recent cases of less than one year's duration, and 65 had been diseased for a longer period. Of this number eight only were private patients, while 117 were sent by the different courts. At the end of the year, 138 were remaining, 19 more than at the end of the last year.

The second table shews, that 106 patients were discharged from the Hospital in the course of the year, of which 57 were recent cases, of less than one year's duration, and 49 were old cases. Of the whole number of cases discharged, 57 have recovered, 15 improved, and 8 have died; 24 were discharged for want of room, before the new accommodations were ready for occupancy.

The recoveries of all the patients discharged this year, have been 53 3-4 per cent. The recoveries of recent cases of less duration than one year, have been 84 1-5 per cent. The recoveries of old cases, including those discharged for want of room, have been 18 2-5 per cent.; exclusive of those discharged for want of room, 36 per cent.

By the third table, we learn that of those remaining at the end of the year, the greatest number had been insane from one to five years, and that a large number of old cases remained, while 11 recent cases only were in the Hospital at the end of the year. It would appear from this table that of any 10 years, much the greatest number were insane between 35 and 45. That from 25 to 35, and from 45 to 55, the same number are found insane, at present, in this Hospital.

A reference to the fourth table will shew, that, since the additional accommodations were ready for the reception of patients, the increase has been from 15 to 20 patients. The average number of patients has been 127 1-5 for the year.

The fifth table goes extensively into the statistics of the Hospital during the whole period of its operation; from it many interesting facts may be learned. It is conceived that such tables, reported for a succession of years, will afford much information both curious and useful.

On the subject of recoveries it may be proper to remark, that the first year none were discharged during the winter and spring months, which makes the sum total larger in summer and autumn than a fair proportion. By a reference to the last three years in the table, the facts on this subject will be apparent.

In most institutions, particularly those of a private character, the admissions of recent cases are much greater than those of old ones. In this Hospital, by the sixth table, it will be seen, that more than three fifths of the admissions have been old cases, almost two fifths of which have existed from 5 to 30 years and upwards.

By comparing this and the seventh table, it will be seen, that comparatively few recent cases remain at the end of the year. In 1836, 54 recent cases were admitted in the course of the year, and only 11 remained at the end of it.

The eighth table shews, that of the patients admitted into the Hospital, 337 were unmarried, and only 173 married. Of the 337, 283 were never married, 30 were widows, and 24 widowers.

The ninth table shews, that a large proportion of the cases admitted into the Hospital, is in middle life; the greatest number of any ten years, between 40 and 50 years of age; next greatest between 30 and 40, and the least under 20 years, except in extreme old age.

From the tenth table we learn, that, so far as our records are a criterion, the greatest number of attacks of insanity of both sexes is from the age of 20 to 30, and the next greatest from 30 to 40. But in one

of the great hospitals in France a different result is exhibited. Males are there most frequently attacked between 20 and 30, and females between 30 and 40 years of age.

By the eleventh table it will be seen, that the number of deaths in the Hospital has been 28, amounting to 1 of 18 1-4, or 5 1-2 per cent., 28 of 510. In the French hospital to which I have just alluded, the deaths were 546 of 2049, 1 of 3 3-4, or about 26 1-2 per cent.; 18 of the 28 deaths were the result of chronic diseases, and 10 of acute and sudden attacks.

The twelfth table exhibits some interesting facts. Of 21 males under 20 years of age, 6 only recovered, less than 28 1-2 per cent. Of 64 males between the ages of 40 and 65, 44 recovered, almost 68 per cent. Of 72 patients between the ages of 20 and 25, 27 only recovered, 37 1-2 per cent. Of 70 patients, between the ages of 40 and 50, 50 recovered, which is more than 70 per cent. Of 47 patients between the ages of 50 and 60, 26 recovered, which is more than 55 per cent. Of 9 cases between the ages of 60 and 65, all recovered.

The facts here presented are different from the opinions of authors and from the general impressions of the public; it is believed, however, that in this country they are correct. One reason why insanity is less curable in the young, is, that it arises, in such cases, more frequently from physical causes than in more advanced life, particularly from masturbation. Another reason, probably, is, that the brain and nervous system of the young, being more susceptible, are more likely to be affected by organic disease, which renders insanity permanent and incurable.

The thirteenth table also exhibits much that is interesting. Of 161 cases that were admitted into the Hospital during the first year of insanity, 143 recovered or are curable, 18 only failed of a cure; of these, 10 died and 6 were removed before they had had a sufficient trial of remedies, so that of 161 recent cases, 2 only remain in the Hospital as old cases, and but one of these is certainly incurable! In the 161 recent cases are estimated the 11 remaining in the Hospital at the close of this year, and these are all included with the curable. Of 64 cases between 1 and 2 year's duration, 46 recovered. Of 62 that had been insane between 5 and 10 years, 6 only recovered, and of 74 cases represented to have been insane over 10 years, three only recovered, and it may be doubtful whether these had been so long diseased.

The fourteenth table shews what cases of insanity are received into the Hospital. Nearly 3-5 of the whole are mania. It is in conse-

quence of the law regulating the Hospital, restricting its admissions to the violent and furious, that so large a proportion of our inmates are of this class.

The monomaniacs are about 1-5 of the number ; more than one half of these have manifested a propensity to homicide or suicide.

By dementia or demented and idiotic, is meant those whose minds have been destroyed by disease ; by idiocy, those who have from birth been destitute of reason or understanding.

From the fifteenth table we derive some valuable facts :

First.—The disparity of cases from intemperance in the different sexes, of the 110 cases from this cause, 93 were males and 17 females, two or three only were delirium tremens.

Second.—The disparity of cases from domestic afflictions of various kinds, of 115 cases, 65 were females and 50 males.

Third.—The disparity of cases from ill health of various kinds, of 86 cases, 63 were females and 23 males.

Fourth.—The disparity of cases from various religious causes, of 41 cases, 26 were males and 15 females.

There are one or two facts in this connexion that deserve a passing remark. It is a very common observation by the unreflecting, that females become insane more frequently than men from religious causes, and this is often spoken reproachfully of religion. The facts here recorded shew a different result. Another fact is that religious people are not more frequently afflicted with religious melancholy or religious phrenzy than the dissolute and licentious, the scoffers and revilers of christianity. Such has been my observation in my intercourse with the insane. It may be surprising to some that so large a number of cases are attributed to religious causes, but when we consider the diversity of modes by which these causes may affect the mind, we shall cease to be surprised. In one case the cause is high excitement, in another exaltation, in a third, fear of future punishment, in a fourth, fear of the displeasure of Deity, in a fifth, sense of guilt, &c.

The genuine principles of christianity have no tendency to distract the mind ; on the contrary, they are directly calculated to calm and allay the feelings when excited, and to encourage and give hope to the depressed and desponding. But the discordant views of mankind on this subject may have a very different tendency, and the mode adopted to impress the subject upon the attention is often most injudicious, and directly calculated to excite the passions, and carry them on be-

yond control of the reason and the judgment. Insanity from such a cause is not chargeable to religion itself.

Fifth.—The number of cases from masturbation, and the few recoveries of insanity arising from that cause. The number of cases of insanity from this cause appears large, and is much larger than is reported from European hospitals or the hospitals in this country. This may be attributable partly to the fact of our giving greater attention to the subject; perhaps the greater prevalence of licentiousness in Europe may in some measure account for this difference.

Of the cases of insanity from intemperance, about 50 per cent. recover in this Hospital. From domestic afflictions about 53 per cent. recover. From ill health about 72 per cent. recover. From religious causes about 50 per cent. recover. From masturbation about 71-4 per cent. recover. Many more facts of greater or less importance may be obtained from these tables.

We are often gratified with good tidings and favorable reports of patients discharged from the Hospital. So far as we have known, very few have relapsed who have been discharged as cured, and a number that have been discharged improved, were, in fact, convalescing, and continued to mend after leaving the institution till they finally recovered.

The reputation of hospitals for the insane depends much upon the number of its cures, but it often requires much more effort, and even greater skill, to improve an old case that has been considered hopeless, that has been abandoned to chains and the dungeon, exposed to the cruelties of cold and hunger, and every abuse which can degrade or render desperate. To gain the confidence of such an individual, awaken his self-respect, and bring him to feel that he is a human being, worthy of the sympathy, respect and confidence of those around him, is a work far more difficult than the cure of a recent case. This is the merit we aspire to. We have the satisfaction to witness the most favorable changes in all the habits and feelings of this unhappy class of patients, whose minds will never become free from the illusions of insanity, established by time and rendered permanent by habit. We have seen, in many cases, the desperate, furious, and exasperated maniac, who, for years, has been the tenant of a cold and dreary cell, naked and filthy, devouring his food like a wild beast, set at the table calm and self-possessed, with his knife and fork, taking his meal with order and sobriety, clad in decent apparel, going to his bed at night

with composure, uniting in amusements, or joining in labor with cheerfulness and pleasure.

These changes are not effected without long and persevering effort. The number of this class, able to labor, is constantly increasing in this establishment. Many who for a long period have been considered unsafe when a weapon was within reach, have during this year gone into the garden and the wood-yard with implements in hand, and performed their labor quietly and correctly.

Of the patients discharged, as recovered, from the Hospital, during the four years of its operation, eight only have relapsed, as far as we have heard. Fifteen have had insanity return from a renewal of the causes which first produced it.

There are many cases of hereditary insanity which become periodical, with intervals of one, two, three or more years. These paroxysms recur frequently without apparent exciting cause. Slighter causes operate in such cases to produce insanity than when no predisposition to the disease exists. We have had some recommitments of cases of this description also.

Relapses from recoveries of insanity are not more frequent than from other acute diseases, and are less numerous than we should expect, when we consider that many patients return from the Hospital to the scenes and circumstances connected with the origin of the disease.

If insanity arises from domestic afflictions, the loss of friends, or the reverse of fortune, the impressions may be again renewed, when the individual arrives at home. Restoration of reason does not remove the sad realities with which are associated the distress and anguish that overwhelmed the mind. The lost friends are not there, the indications of former prosperity are gone, the discords of domestic strife may be renewed, poverty may again oppress, and bring its train of evils and anxieties, coarse and scanty fare, hard and unhealthy labor, sickness and suffering from the apprehension of want; and intemperance, of all causes of insanity the most likely to be renewed, because temptations are every where presented.

Physical causes are more likely to produce permanent disease, and realities produce more permanent impressions than imaginations or fiction, and these impressions are more likely to be renewed, for the causes are constantly operating. Ill health, of all the causes of insanity, is most easily removed; this will be seen by a reference to the tables, and forms an exception to the above remark. The reason of this is, that a removal of the disease, upon which the insanity depends, effects the cure, it being symptomatic.

The experience of the past has not in the least diminished our confidence in the utility and importance of moral management in the treatment of the insane. Kindness and indulgence, the inculcation of self-respect and self-control, are indispensable auxiliaries in all well-regulated management. While we give full credit to these, however, it must not be overlooked, that in all recent cases of insanity, and in many old ones, we rely upon medical treatment to subdue the inordinate excitement, and so control the symptoms as to bring the patient within the range of moral influence. A steady and persevering use of remedies, in such cases, is followed by the most marked benefit. In numerous instances, excitement is undoubtedly removed, which would have continued for a long time unrestrained and unabated.

The following cases are given to show the effect of remedies in controlling excitement and in promoting recovery.

No. 1.—Was an athletic man, aged 32; his habits were correct and rather abstemious; after a few days of unusual mental effort he was suddenly taken insane. His excitement was violent in the extreme, his strength like that of a giant; for three weeks he had scarcely slept. In this state he was brought to the Hospital. In my experience with the insane I had rarely seen such a case. He had at the time of his admission from one to two hundred bites and bruises, the effect of the struggles and restraints he had previously had; many of them suppurated and discharged purulent matter. The whole surface of his body was literally covered with bruises and contusions. His mind was wholly chaotic; he neither knew where he was or who was about him, but raved and struggled perpetually, quite unconscious of what he did. He was immediately put upon an active and efficient course of remedies; in a short time he became more quiet, and about the fifth day came suddenly to himself, so far as to enquire where he was, who were about him, and how he came to the Hospital. From this time he convalesced rapidly. In a week he was perfectly calm, slept well and took his meals at the table with others with propriety and decorum. His remedies were gradually diminished, and at the end of four weeks were withdrawn. His mind became rational, and has continued so to this time. Previous to his coming to the Hospital he was bled very freely, which reduced his strength, and he did not regain it for some time.

No. 2.—A female, aged 25, had been insane twelve months. During the whole of this period she had been in the worst possible condition of excitement and degradation. All efforts to influence her to self-restraint were unavailing. After a long time it was resolved to try

the effect of active remedies. She was almost immediately more quiet and slept better. In a few weeks there was a manifest improvement of all her symptoms; her health was better and her mind mostly rational. She continued to mend rapidly, and in two months was fully restored to health and sanity, and continued well the last accounts we had from her.

No. 3.—Had been insane three months; trial had been made in a private institution to remove the disease, without benefit. When this patient came into the Hospital her situation was truly deplorable; she was violent, filthy, noisy and ill-natured in the extreme. She refused her food, and resisted every effort to administer it, as she did every attempt to make her comfortable in other respects. She had been reduced by depletion and starvation, without any favorable influence upon her mind. She was immediately placed under the influence of active remedies, and every effort was made to excite some feelings of self-respect. In a few days there was manifest amendment; her appetite improved, and she began to give some attention to personal cleanliness. She exchanged her filthy and tattered garments for decent apparel. In two weeks she sat calmly at work; in one month she was transformed into a beautiful and intelligent woman, and left the Hospital at the end of two months quite recovered.

No. 4.—Was a young man of 30. In consequence of severe mental anxiety he was taken insane. For three months he was violent and dangerous in the extreme. After a severe and long trial with his friends, he was brought to the Hospital. His violence, noise and excitement were of the worst kind. He was placed upon an active course of medical treatment; in a few days he became calm and rational, and his disease was apparently removed. His remedies were withdrawn, or nearly so; in four or five days his insanity returned as violent as before. The medicine was resumed, with the same result as in the first trial; he appeared, when steadily under its influence, rational and quiet. After some weeks the remedies were again withdrawn with caution; yet all the symptoms of former excitement again appearing, they were again repeated, in full doses, and continued for a longer period still: they were then withdrawn very gradually till they were wholly discontinued. After this thorough trial there was no return of insanity; in less than four months he left the Hospital completely recovered.

No. 5.—A young female, 18 years of age, after an attack of severe febrile disease, became insane. She was under the care of two medi-

cal gentlemen of great respectability, who prescribed for her three months and then despaired of her recovery, believing that organic lesion, the effect of the previous disease, produced the insanity and rendered it hopeless. In this situation she was brought to the Hospital. At this time her health was bad; she was pale, feeble, extremely irritable, and greatly excited; she had no appetite, slept little, and all the functions of the nervous and digestive system were badly performed. She was treated with active and efficient remedies; in a week she was much better, had her appetite and slept better. In two weeks she was rational, and her health was comfortable. Her recovery was rapid; in eight weeks she was quite well, and has remained so to this time, eight months.

No. 6.—Was an aged lady whose severe domestic afflictions had brought on a most deplorable melancholy. She had a strong and irresistible propensity to suicide; starvation was one of the modes by which she determined to effect this object. It was with great difficulty she could be induced to take sufficient food to sustain life. In this condition she was brought to the Hospital. She was in a most deplorable and alarming condition; her mind in a state of extreme anxiety, her frame emaciated to a skeleton, she spent her time, day and night, in groaning, walking and rubbing her hands, bewailing the calamity that had befallen her, imploring all who saw her to take her life, and thus end her misery. A course of active remedies was prescribed for her, and food was regularly administered to her when she refused it. In a few weeks she became quiet and commenced labor. From this time she improved daily; in two months was cheerful and industrious; her medicine was diminished and finally suspended; she left the Hospital in three months, quite rational and in good health.

No. 7. Was a young man aged 24. A severe contusion upon his head brought on insanity, which, from the nature of the cause, was apprehended, by his friends and physicians, to be irremediable. He became so troublesome that his friends brought him bound, hands and feet, to the Hospital. At this time his disease had existed three months. For a day or two he was exceedingly outrageous; broke the windows and crockery, and tore his garments and bedding. He was immediately placed upon a course of active remedies; the effect was surprising: in three days he was calm, rational and quiet—conversed with propriety, slept well, and requested employment; he also read considerably. From this time he had no considerable excitement. He remained about two months in the Hospital, and was discharged quite recovered.

No. 8.—The case of a young man is given, to show the influence of motive in producing self-control. He had been four months insane when he was placed in the Hospital. He was represented by his friends as being violent and dangerous. We soon found he was unsafe with other patients without restraint, as he would quarrel and strike without the slightest provocation, and, when enraged, would tear his clothes and destroy every thing in his way. He was so unmanageable that he was placed in a solitary room; here he stripped himself entirely, and was exceedingly noisy, filthy and violent. Many efforts were made to appease him, and induce him to be quiet and wear clothing; but he tore up every garment that was given to him, and would not be persuaded nor rendered comfortable. Finding him peaceable and pleasant one morning, I said to him, "there is no necessity of your remaining in this state, you can do better; and to induce you to do so, I will give you work at your trade, such as I would trust in no hands but those of an accomplished mechanic; I will dress you handsomely throughout, and you shall be removed from this solitude to the best gallery in the Hospital." He listened attentively to the proposition; said he would make an effort to do well, and would like to try. In an hour he was at his labor, which he accomplished with the skill and dexterity of a master. From this time he worked almost daily at his trade, and improved regularly. Fearing that some aid would be required to maintain his equanimity, active remedies were prescribed for him from the commencement. In half the time that he was confined in a solitary cell, a raving, filthy maniac, he was restored to his health and the full exercise of his mental faculties.

No. 9.—Is a female, who had been confined in a hospital for six years. For some time previous to her admission into this institution, she had been in a solitary cell, naked, filthy and violent; her language was vulgar and profane, and all her habits as bad as were ever found, even in an insane hospital. She had done no labor for many months, perhaps years, and was supposed to be beyond the reach of hope, or the possibility of improvement. A few days after she came under our care, she was induced to take a little work, and no effort was spared to induce her to be quiet, industrious, and to exercise self-control. These efforts were happily well received, and had an influence. By degrees all her habits improved; she now dresses neatly, keeps her room in excellent order, washing and scouring it frequently; works steadily; unites in amusements, and associates with the most intelligent patients; attends the matron's sewing parties, and is hardly ever

otherwise than civil and respectful. She has been constantly in the use of medicine, and has improved in her health as remarkably as in the state of her mind.

No. 10.—A female patient has been in the deepest melancholy; for four or five years she had been in one of the best institutions in this country without benefit. When she came into this Hospital nothing could exceed the wretchedness and misery of her condition. She believed herself utterly hopeless, and had given herself up to despair. For a long time no effort had any influence to change the state of her mind, or to improve her condition. After a while her confidence was secured, and the motives presented to awaken self-respect, and the desire of the approbation of others, had a perceptible influence. By degrees she emerged from this miserable condition, and became cheerful and happy; her strength returned, and with it a confidence that she could assume her former station in society, and be useful and happy. She left the institution in four months, free from insanity, with a heart full of gratitude to all who had been instrumental in her recovery, and has since been quite well.

These cases are not selected as singular or remarkable in the Hospital; many more might be detailed that are very similar. They are given to shew what may be done in the early periods of insanity, by judicious medical treatment, combined with such moral influence as is applicable to each case.

It is conceived hardly proper, in a public report, to go into particulars respecting the system of medication adopted in the cases detailed, my motive being to inspire confidence in such institutions, rather than to recommend my own practice.

No disease, of equal severity, can be treated with greater success than insanity, if the remedies are applied sufficiently early. If, however, the early symptoms of insanity be neglected, till the brain becomes accustomed to the irregular actions of disease, or till organic changes take place from the early violence of these actions, then the case becomes hopeless of cure. In this situation, in too many cases, the victim of this deplorable malady is cast off by his friends, thrust into a dungeon or into chains, there to remain till the shattered intellect shall exhaust all its remaining energies in perpetual raving and violence, till it sinks into hopeless and deplorable idiocy. In the condition of distress and suffering the insane man is the only individual upon earth who rejects the proffered kindness of his friends. With strangers he will be civil and kind; on this account he is always a

proper subject for an institution, the design of which is to meliorate his condition as well as attempt his cure.

The results of labor, both remedial and pecuniary, have, for the last year, been more satisfactory than ever, and cause us to regret that this important means of benefiting a large class of our patients cannot be more liberally furnished. With suitable direction and supervision, we could bring into the field of labor thirty men or more, who have for years been confined in solitude, and secluded from society as desperate and dangerous. These, with some convalescents and a few that are harmless, are capable of performing a large amount of labor. The proportion of females of corresponding classes able to labor, is greater still, as the means of employment are more constantly within their reach.

In the course of the last year we must have had more than 200 patients who could have steadily attended religious worship on the sabbath, if we had had a suitable chapel contiguous to the Hospital. A few of our inmates at present go to the churches, and are always gratified by such an indulgence; others spend the day in reading at home, but with a large proportion of them, the day passes heavily along, and is spent in idle listlessness or irritation. If it were proper to engage in sports or amusements on the sabbath, in such an institution, the habits and feelings of New England people, even when insane, are decidedly against them. Very few individuals in this Hospital would consent to engage in the most quiet amusements, and others would consider them highly improper. I greatly doubt the propriety or advantage of amusements on the sabbath; on the contrary, I am of opinion they would be injurious. With the insane, I would, as far as possible, inculcate all the habits of rational life. I wish them to attend religious worship on the sabbath for the same reason that other men do, for instruction in religion and virtue. In matters of religion and morality, I would deal with the insane, as with the rational mind, approve of no deception, encourage no delusions, foster no self-complacent impressions of character, dignity and power. I would improve every opportunity, when the mind is calm and the feelings kind, to impress on them that they are men, to excite in their minds rational contemplations, encourage correct habits, awaken self-respect, and prompt to active duty. In aid of this, I wish them to attend religious worship, to listen to instruction from the volume of truth, and receive encouragement to calm and quiet temper from its promises of reward to virtuous and upright conduct. Few individuals are so completely insane as to be beyond the reach of moral instruction, and

perhaps I may add moral responsibility. If so, it may be doubted whether it be right to incarcerate men, and deprive them also of that instruction upon which their future wellbeing may depend.

When the Hospital shall be completed, according to the present design, we shall have ample and excellent accommodations for the insane. The edifice is the largest and probably the best arranged of any one in this country. Taking the lead in the enterprises of this character, this State should be solicitous to have the best as well as the first institution.*

* When completed, the Hospital will furnish accommodations for 229 patients. The edifice consists of one centre building, two wings extending each 100 feet, with two porticos, one at the extremity of each wing,—making a front of 324 feet. From these porticos, two wings extend back 100 feet, which, with the porticos, make a building 154 feet long.

These porticos are three stories high above the basement, connecting the front with the lateral wings; they are about 34 feet square, surrounded by a handsome iron sash affording perfect security, and forming six beautiful verandahs for exercise and amusement.

There are three kitchens in the establishment; one in the centre building, calculated to prepare food for 150 persons, with accommodations for roasting, baking, boiling, steaming, &c.; and a smaller one in the basement of each lateral wing, that can cook for 75 or more, having much the same apparatus as the other on a smaller scale.

In the hospital building are 12 halls or galleries, 10 of which have apartments for 17 patients each, and two have apartments for 18 patients each. The rooms for the patients are 8 feet by 10. The halls are 12 feet wide in the centre wings, and 10 feet wide in the others. Connected with each of the halls or galleries is a dining-room, of sufficient size for all the patients the hall will accommodate; a room for the accommodation of the attendants; a sink, wash and bath room, and a water closet.

Connected with the second and third stories of all the wings, are *dumb waiters* to convey the food from the kitchen to the dining rooms.

There are six convenient shower baths in the Hospital, and accommodations for warm and cold bathing in each gallery.

Six furnaces warm all parts of the Hospital designed for the patients. Fifteen solitaires have a fire underneath, which warms a stone floor and keeps the occupants comfortable, even without clothing. The centre building is warmed principally by a furnace; some of the apartments have fire-places and stoves for that purpose.

An abundant supply of excellent water is conveyed by an aqueduct to the attic, where it is received into four tanks, which, together, will hold about 2000 gallons.

In all the halls, and in each room occupied by patients, flues are provided in the walls for ventilation, which open into the attic. By means of the furnaces, an adequate supply of pure air from without is conveyed into the Hospital, sufficiently warmed to make all the apartments and halls comfortable, and in such supply as to make ventilation as perfect as possible.

The whole establishment contains 273 apartments or rooms for the accommodation of the patients, the Superintendent and family, and all the help necessary to conduct its various departments of business and care.

Each room designed for the patients has a bedstead, good straw bed, and hair mattress, with blankets, sheets, pillows, and spreads or comfortables. Tables and chairs are furnished in such of the apartments as are occupied by quiet and convalescent patients.

A hospital building is but one item necessary for the successful management of the insane. In every possible case they should be employed. Riding, amusements, games, walks and reading, are all useful, and the means for them all should be amply provided. But labor is the very best employment, and the only one that can be continued long without satiety. Provide fields, gardens and workshops for labor, and a chapel for religious worship on the sabbath, and you will shew to the insane what you consider them capable of doing and enjoying, and they, in return, will shew, by their industry, sobriety and self-control, that they properly appreciate your confidence, and are grateful for your efforts to promote their happiness.

State Lunatic Hospital, November 30th, 1836.

S. B. WOODWARD, *Superintendent.*

APPENDIX.

NOTE BY THE SUPERINTENDENT,

Referred to on Page 156.

IN this classification of insanity I have followed the common and long adopted rule of medical writers. I am, however, fully satisfied of the propriety of the division of Pritchard and other modern authors, who, following Pinel, recognize a MORAL INSANITY. No one can be long conversant with an institution for the insane without discovering that a large class of the inmates have no delusions or hallucinations; the disease, in such cases, consisting wholly in a morbid condition and excitement of the feelings and propensities, an uncontrollable state of the passions, derangement of the moral powers, or vitiated and perverted habits of life.

By looking over the records of cases in this Hospital, at least one fourth of its inmates will be found to belong to this class. This will hold true with regard to the harmless as well as the dangerous insane, with the victim of sensuality, whose disease consists in an uncontrollable exercise of his feelings and appetites, no less than with those directed by an impulse which irresistibly impels them to those deeds of outrage and of death, which excite the horror, rather than awaken the sympathy, of their fellow men. How pitiable must be the condition of that individual who, under an impulse as irresistible as the fiat of God himself, is impelled to deeds of blood, without a motive, and without malice, merely because he feels that he must destroy!

Moral insanity is yet hardly noticed, and is far from being recognized in the code of medical jurisprudence either in this country or in Europe.

The mind which has been visited by insanity has been held irresponsible, in all civilized society, from the earliest periods of our history; but it has been reserved for the philanthropists and mental philosophers of modern times to discover that the affections and propensities are no less susceptible of estrangement than the reason and the judgment; and yet we can hardly see why this important fact should have been so long hidden and overlooked. Why is it less probable that the feelings and passions should be estranged and vitiated without accountability, than that the vagabond should consider himself a king or a God, an inanimate object or a spirit?

Assuming, what no one will hesitate to admit, that insanity, when established, should be followed by immunity from punishment, it becomes a matter of serious consideration, whether a large class of its unfortunate victims have not been denied the shelter of this benevolent principle of jurisprudence, in being held responsible for acts of violence and depredations, over which they had no control whatever. We believe this has been true in all nations, even the most enlightened, to the present time. The subject is now awakening the attention which it merits, and cannot fail ere long to be justly estimated. The fault has not been of the courts or the jurors. They have acted upon principles long established, and they will be ready to extend the mantle of charity far and wide, as soon as the line can be drawn where responsibility ends and irresponsibility begins. I admit that there are difficulties in fixing this line, but these difficulties do not invalidate the principle, or the fact that such a disease as moral insanity does exist. Difficulties there are, but these should direct us to the side of mercy. The person accused of crime should have the benefit of all the doubts which his case presents or will admit. To establish moral insanity it is not necessary that the subject of it should be wholly reckless and regardless of consequences. Many individuals are constantly under the influence of incontrollable propensities, and at the same time are conscious that they are not doing right, and studiously endeavor to conduct themselves correctly. Such instances are daily presented to us; they violate and repent, and resolve to do better, and in a moment violate again! This is as often seen in acts of petty mischief as in high-handed crime and misdemeanor. A man now under my care will in a few moments tear up all his clothes, and then say he was a fool, and

knew better, and ought to have been punished, yet he could not help the act, and often repeats it. A female in the Hospital seized an attendant by the throat, and would, perhaps, have strangled her, if she had not been protected and defended by other patients; this was twice repeated, and yet she declared she had no hostility to the attendants—that they were kind and obliging, but she felt, as she expressed it, that she must kill them; she had no motive, no delusion—she obeyed no secret mandate from a power that she dared not resist and disobey; yet she felt that the impulse to destroy them was irresistible.

Georget mentions a case of a woman who consulted him, and who was evidently healthy and rational, whose irresistible propensity was to murder her children; she abhorred herself for the feeling, and avoided windows and sharp instruments, and often fled the house to get out of their way.

Some of the most atrocious homicides on record have been perpetrated under the influence of like feelings. The apparent discordancy between the evidence of insanity in such cases and the magnitude of the crime committed, has led the best men to doubt, and the community to disbelieve, the irresponsibility of the individual. The cases of Heller, of Rabello, of Southwick, of Prescott, two of whom were executed for their crimes, and two were saved by the lucid exposition of the principles of insane impulse, given by the medical witnesses, and enforced by intelligent and able counsel, will elucidate the view of the subject which I have taken. A brief relation of these cases may not be uninteresting.

The case of Heller, above alluded to, was first published in the *Cornersville Watchman*, and afterwards in the *American Jurist*, No. 32, page 316, from which this account is abridged.

Isaac Heller had his trial in Union county, Indiana, March, 1836, for the murder of his wife, Elizabeth Heller, and was also indicted for the murder of his three children, John Wesley, Sarah, and Mary. The jury returned a verdict of guilty, and the sentence of death was executed on the 29th of April following.

The defence was insanity, and previous instances of insanity in Indiana and in Pennsylvania, were proved, both by physicians who had attended him in his former attacks, and by other intelligent and respectable individuals.

It was shown that he had murdered a child in Dauphin county, Pennsylvania, under the most appalling circumstances, and had been acquitted on the ground of insanity. The circumstances attending

that murder were detailed by a witness, who had heard them from the patient himself, in a conversation with him in the October previous to the last murder.

Heller was living in the family of a relative, in which family there was likewise living a little girl of ten years old. On a certain evening he complained of being unwell, and expressed fears of going to his chamber to bed. The gentleman and lady importuned him, and at length he consented to go. As he was passing up the stairs he heard footsteps following him; he however proceeded on, took off his clothes, and got into bed. The little girl slept in the same room. Immediately upon his getting into bed, the door he had entered opened—a person entered, shut the door, and stood gazing at him. Heller was greatly alarmed, but he sprung from his bed and made at the phantom, exclaiming “the kingdom of heaven is at hand.” He grasped at the apparition, but it was gone. He then wheeled around, jumped upon the bed where the little girl lay, and commenced beating her in the most furious manner. The gentleman and lady below, hearing the exclamation, ran up stairs and rescued the child; Heller ran down stairs, and while he was procuring an axe, the three others ran down, and fastened themselves in a room below. Heller broke down several doors to find them; and whilst he was breaking down the door of the room in which they had taken refuge, the gentleman and lady escaped through a window. He entered the room, and looking under the bed found the little girl hid under it; he took his pocket knife from his pantaloons, pulled the little girl from her hiding place, and severed her head from her body.

After detailing the above to the witness, who was his near neighbor, he went on to say that he had long had it in his mind to kill his own family, “but,” said he, “I have not yet quite brought my mind to do it; if I should, I think it very likely I should come right off and kill you and your family.”

The above murder was perpetrated some five or six years ago. Heller, after his enlargement, came immediately to Union county, Indiana. Nothing extraordinary appeared in his conduct for something like two years. In the mean time he had married a respectable young woman, by whom he had the three children whom he has murdered. It is not known that the least difficulty had ever occurred between him and his family. The wife and children were fond of him, and he of them. His fondness for his oldest child, John Wesley, was particularly noticed by his neighbors.

The first symptom of insanity noticed after he came to this country, was about three years ago, by a young man who was going home with him, on a Sabbath evening, from a meeting they had attended in Liberty. The young man observed something very extraordinary in his manner, and that he was much affected. At length he asked him what was the matter. He replied, in effect, that a super-human influence or inspiration was upon him. Soon after, he became very much exercised on religious subjects—joined himself to the United Brethren—took a part in their meetings, and made frequent efforts to preach. He was soon left destitute of most of the little property he brought with him to this country, and neglected to provide for his family, but personally he was never known to treat them roughly.

Witnesses stated that for several days at a time, during the last two or three years, he would act like a wild man or a raving maniac. During that time he was twice taken into the care of the overseers of the poor, and kept for some time as an insane person. On these occasions the physicians pronounced him insane, but his malady soon yielded to their prescriptions and treatment. During the last six months he almost entirely neglected to provide for his family, who were, with him, taken care of by the charity of their neighbors. He would chop a little wood and place it on the fire, and then sit by it for hours at a time, by night and day, with his head down, apparently in deep study. Thus sitting he was in the habit of picking his finger nails, and sometimes the flesh of his hands, till the blood would come. He sat thus, apparently taking no notice of what was passing, with his head down, picking his fingers, during the whole time of his trial. Although his conduct was thus singular during the last six months, it was not supposed that he was insane. He talked but little, yet that little seemed rational enough. On the morning of the murder of his family a neighbor called in to see him, and found things looking much more cheerful than usual. Heller seemed much more free to talk, and did talk considerably about feeling much better than he had for some time past, and about renting some land and going to work on it. The neighbor left the family, with whom was living a sister of Mrs. Heller, and her little girl, about nine or ten years of age. After he had gone, a man passed along the road by the house, whom Heller watched carefully until he had gotten out of sight. The wife was sitting by the fire, with a sun-bonnet on, nursing her infant, about a month old. Heller took his axe from under the bed, went to the fire, turned round, and commenced rubbing the fingers of one hand over

the edge. His wife asked him what he was going to do; he replied he was going to chop some wood. About this time the woman told the children to get some apples out from under the bed. The two little ones immediately crawled under the bed, and the little niece stood near the bed looking at Heller. She saw him raise the axe and strike his wife one full blow about the chin and neck. Seeing this she sprung to the door, threw it open, and fled for the nearest neighbor's, between a quarter and a half mile off, crying murder as she ran. After she had fled some two hundred yards, she saw Heller come round the end of the house and look after her. Heller states that after he had despatched his wife he went out of the house and looked after the little girl—then he went back into the house; his little boy came towards him, when he split him down and chopped his head off. He then dragged his little daughter Sarah out from under the bed, placed his foot upon her breast—she raised her hands for protection, and at the first blow he cut off the fingers of one hand and nearly took off her head. He then went and rolled the mother off the infant, on which she had partly fallen, and cut its head off. He then fled. There were several inches of snow on the ground. His first steps from the door were to one side in the untrodden snow, and were distinguished from being made with bloody feet. The witnesses thought from the tracks through the snow, that he must have retreated from the house about as fast as he could run. After going about 150 yards he fell down, the bloody prints of both his hands, put out to protect the fall, being found in the snow. He kept up his rapid flight some quarter of a mile, having stopped and looked back several times, as seemed from his tracks. Having reached the highway, he took that, and appeared to have walked from that time on. He followed the road about three quarters of a mile, then took off into a lane—followed that a short distance—took through a small strip of woods, and again entered the highway, and deliberately travelled on, it being a southerly direction from his house, six or seven miles, when he was overtaken. He made no resistance to the apprehension, and returned without objection. He confessed the whole matter, expressed no regrets, and assigned no cause for the bloody deed, nor has he ever assigned any, particularly, that we are aware of. He went back and looked upon the mangled bodies of his wife and children, calmly, deliberately, and without a sign of the least emotion. He then talked, and has continued ever since to talk about the matter, when interrogated, without the least hesitancy or compunction. He thus talked about the

matter a day or two before the trial, in the presence of physicians who knew him, and had attended him when he was acknowledged to be insane, but who declare that they think he was sane at this last interview.

A Portuguese, by the name of Rabello, was employed by a mechanic in the western part of Litchfield county, Connecticut, to assist him as a shoemaker. He had been in the neighboring towns, and his conduct appeared singular, but usually inoffensive. In the family of the mechanic he had appeared pleasant, and grateful for the kindness which had been extended to him. One day a little son of his new employer accidentally stepped upon his toes. The lad was twelve years old only. Rabello was exceedingly angry, and in the moment of his rage threatened his life. The next day he appeared sullen, refused his food, and looked wild and malicious. The following morning he went to the barn yard with the boy, seized an axe, and killed him on the spot, mangling him in the most shocking manner. He went deliberately away from the house, but was soon overtaken by those in pursuit. He acknowledged that he killed the boy, and gave as a reason that he stepped on his toes. It was found from the evidence produced at his trial, that this was an offence considered most heinous and not to be forgiven. Many instances were given in which the same accident had produced the same excitement of temper, often accompanied with threats. One of the physicians who visited him in jail, stepped, apparently by accident, upon his toes while he was counting his pulse. The pulse, he declared, rose immediately forty strokes in a minute, his countenance flushed up, and he appeared instantly in a rage.

At his trial the plea of insanity was made, and all the circumstances of his life, during his short residence in this country, were collected by the indefatigable attorney assigned for his defence. Much singularity of life and conduct were proved, and the jury returned a verdict of not guilty by reason of insanity.

The following letter was received after the trial, from the Portuguese Consul :—

NEW YORK, 1st Sept. 1835.

O. S. SEYMOUR, Esq., Litchfield, Conn.

Sir:—Your letter was duly received, and I feel very much indebted to you for the information. Although I had already seen a

statement in the newspapers, I could not think who this Rabello was, but on inquiring of Mr. Stoughton, of Madeira, now in this city, he informed me, that Agostinho Rabello had been a clerk in his house at Madeira. He left afterwards for Brazil, and returned to Madeira a little deranged. He then thought of coming to America. His parents got some money and other things ready for him, but he would not accept of them. He arrived in Philadelphia, and called on Messrs. Noronha and Abren, (natives of Madeira,) and requested them to employ him as a clerk; and although these gentlemen knew him to be a little deranged when he left Madeira, they however took him in their office, thinking he had recovered; but one day Mr. Noronha came into the office, and asked him if any body had called, when Rabello told him he would break his head if he asked him any such questions. Mr. Noronha immediately saw that he was deranged, and turned him out. I saw him since in New York. He is rather short, and writes a good hand. He has never written to his parents, and Mr. Stoughton says they desired him to inform them what had become of him, as they had never heard of him since he left.

His parents are respectable; but as they are poor, I do not think they could do much for him. I will, however, write them the first opportunity, and inform them of all that has happened. I would at the same time like to inform them what would be the expense in some lunatic asylum, where he might be sent, as I fear his parents would not like to have him return in such a state of derangement; and it would be attended with a great deal of expense, which they cannot afford. I will enclose them a copy of your letter, so that they may be better able to judge of the case, and will inform you as soon as I hear from Madeira.

I remain, Sir, yours respectfully,

PAULO J. FIGUERA, *Consular Agent of Portugal.*

The case of Abraham Prescott was briefly as follows:—

On the morning of the 23d of June, 1833, Prescott went into the field with Mrs. Cochran, his foster mother, to pick strawberries. They had been gone but a short time, when Prescott returned nearly to the house, and was heard crying or whining, so as to attract the attention of Mr. C., who was left in the house reading. Upon inquiry of Prescott why he cried, he replied that “he had killed Sally” in the pasture, which upon examination proved too true. Mrs. C. was found in the pasture; near

to her was a billet of wood that had been a stake in the fence, which he acknowledged was the weapon made use of for executing the deed. The fatal wound was on the head. On his trial, it was proved that Prescott had, in the month of January preceding, risen in the night about 10 or 11 o'clock, and built a fire in the kitchen preparatory to butchering swine, which was to have been done the next day; that Mr. and Mrs. Cochran slept in an adjoining bed-room; that Prescott, without waking them, took an axe and entered their room; and that he there inflicted on the head of each a severe blow, which left them entirely senseless. This extraordinary transaction was supposed at the time, both by the physician and the wounded friends of Prescott, to have been done in a fit of somnambulism. He disclaimed any knowledge of the affair, and was diligent and active in procuring relief. He had lived with Mr. Cochran some 6 or 8 years, and had always been respectful and affectionate, particularly to Mrs. Cochran.

Upon enquiry of him how he came to do so diabolical a deed, he stated that he had a violent tooth-ache come on while in the strawberry field, and sat down upon a stump; after which he disclaimed any knowledge of what had happened till he found Mrs. C. dead before him.

After his arrest he made various confessions in the jail, so discordant, that the chief justice, in his charge to the jury, declared them worthy of no consideration whatever.

The plea of insanity was made on his trial. But the jury gave a verdict of wilful murder, and he was sentenced to be executed.

A second trial was had, in consequence of some irregularity in the proceedings of the first jury. At this trial there was little or nothing proved differing from the first; and although the court evidently felt favorably disposed to the prisoner, he was again condemned to death, and was executed. After the second trial and verdict, the judges of the court before whom the trial was had, united in a petition to the executive, that execution of the sentence might be postponed till the legislature should convene, that an opportunity might be afforded for a commutation of the punishment of this unhappy young man to perpetual confinement. In this petition, signed by all the judges of the highest court in the state, we found the following language: "The defence set up by the counsel assigned him, (Prescott,) was insanity, and the very strange circumstances which attended and preceded the act, go far, in our opinion, to raise reasonable doubts whether he was at the time of sound mind." Speaking of the jurors who tried him, they say: "but the circumstances tending, in our opinion, to excite doubts

of the prisoner's sanity, do not appear to have operated with the same force upon their minds as upon ours."

I was present as a witness at the last trial, and examined the young man with some care, and both witnessed his appearance during the trial and asked him questions after the adjournment of the court. He appeared dull, stupid, and unconcerned, and less anxious than the assembled multitude around him. I have little doubt that he was the victim of a habit which frequently produces insanity of a character somewhat peculiar, the first symptom of which is often jealousy and suspicion of the evil wishes and designs of associates and friends. Such insanity, with very little indication of mental disease on ordinary occasions, has its sudden outbursts to revenge imaginary insults, or such excitement of the propensities as to transcend all moral restraints.

I believe that Prescott was insane, and wholly irresponsible at the time he committed the homicide.

The case of Amasa Southwick, whose acts of violence and depredation have kept him in punishment for many years past, and who was tried in October, 1836, for the murder of a fellow convict, who was confined in the same night-room in the Connecticut State Prison, presented the following singular series of crimes and punishments.

I took no notes at the trial for murder, at which I was a witness, but recollect the following circumstances.

At the time of his marriage, Southwick was a respectable and thrifty farmer, and lived at ease and in comfort for many years with his wife. After a while he became jealous of her, treated her unkindly and with neglect, and suspected her to be unfaithful. At this time he appeared thoughtful, negligent and stupid. He was, however, considered honest and worthy of confidence. During this time he acknowledged that he set fire to a barn which was burned some months previous, although he was not accused or even suspected of the crime. He stated before the court, or to his counsel, that he set fire to the barn to draw the people away from the house in which he lived with another family, that he might kill his wife, which he resolved to do. He was sentenced to labor in the house of correction, and remained some time in punishment. Southwick and his wife belonged to the society of Friends; during his absence in prison his wife left her abode, and united with the "Shakers," in the town of Enfield, Connecticut. After his release from prison he spent some time with his friends, travelled about the country, and appeared harmless and mostly rational. No

credit was given to his story that he intended to kill his wife, and some doubted whether he burned the barn. His conduct excited some observations, but was not considered the effect of insanity. Sometime after his release from prison, Southwick took a journey to Enfield to reclaim his wife, to whom he was tenderly attached, notwithstanding his jealousy, and of whom he always spoke with kindness and affection.

The society refused to give her up, and he was determined to be revenged upon them. He put arsenic into their well, which was fully proved, and which he did not deny. He was sentenced to confinement in the Connecticut state prison for life, eight or ten years ago. I saw him frequently at the prison during the first three or four years of his confinement, being then physician to that institution. He was dull, torpid, reckless and indifferent, unwilling to labor, walked about the yard, frequently talked and laughed to himself, and appeared wholly regardless of neatness of person or dress. While in the prison, the subject of the insanity of Southwick was often discussed by myself and the warden; it was concluded not to enforce him to labor, and to suffer him to walk about the prison yard unrestrained. In consequence of the crowded state of the prison, he was placed in the same room with a man by the name of Squares, who was old and infirm, like himself. They were both chained to the wall, and slept on one bed. One morning the turnkey, on unlocking the door of the cell, found Squares dead in his bed. Southwick confessed that he killed him, but gave no other reason than that he wanted more of the bed than Squares was willing he should have.

The grand jury found a bill for murder, and he had his trial in October last. The evidence was unequivocal as to the killing, in addition to the confession of the prisoner. Southwick appeared to have changed greatly during the last four years; he looked vacant and idiotic. It was remarkable, however, that while he appeared perfectly indifferent to every thing that was said by witnesses against him, whenever the name of his wife was mentioned he melted into tears. The evidence was so conclusive of his insanity, that the prosecuting attorney submitted the case without argument, and the jury acquitted him of the crime on account of insanity.

He has been punished nearly half his life, during the whole of which time he has doubtless been insane!

I do not claim that in all these cases there was no delusion. In Heller's first homicide there may have been, but it seems to have no

connection whatever with that delusion; the child was not implicated in the matter of the vision, nor was there any possible motive why it should have been the victim of his rage and fury.

In the second most unnatural and most appalling homicide, no evidence whatever is given to show that the act was contemplated at the time, or premeditated at all. It seemed to be a sudden revival of that destructive propensity which had disturbed him before the first deed of violence. It was that irresistible impulse to destroy, excited without motive, which is so fruitful in acts of violence with this class of the insane.

But this species of insanity is not exclusively exhibited in acts of great enormity. It shows itself in the institutions in innumerable petty mischiefs, and out-breakings of passion, and eccentricities of character, and excitements of feeling, which the individual oftentimes knows are wrong, but cannot resist and prevent.

The petty larcenies and disturbances to which many insane persons are prone, arise more frequently from insane impulses, than from delusions or mistaken judgment.

Many such persons pocket their gains, and yet yield them with perfect good nature when required by officers or owners.

A female patient of respectability in the Hospital, would pilfer from her associates, and secrete the spoils in the room of another, against whom she had no prejudice, merely to disturb or mortify her, or perhaps without the least motive whatever.

One man has frequently discharged his urine into the bed of some one of his fellow inmates, to excite his anger, and to disgrace and awaken antipathies against him with his comrades. These little incidents (and they are innumerable in a hospital,) are trifling in themselves, but they show how active are the propensities, and how irresistible are the impulses of the insane mind, in matters of trifling as well as of serious import. To me they are as conclusive evidence of MORAL INSANITY, as those great offences which occasionally excite the community to outrage, and darken the records of criminal jurisprudence.

MEMORANDA OF THE SUPERINTENDENT.

WE rise at 6 o'clock, A. M. in the winter, and at half past 4 o'clock in the summer. We require all our patients to be washed, to have their heads combed, and to be fully clad before breakfast, which is at 7 in winter, and 6 in summer. Our dinner is at half past 12 o'clock; and supper, in winter, from half past 4 to 5,—in summer, from half past 5 to 6.

At 8 o'clock, A. M. in summer, and at half past 8 in winter, we make our regular medical visits, in which we see all the patients, inquire into their welfare, prescribe such medicines as we consider indicated, converse as much as is useful, ascertain the wants of each patient, and direct as to amusements, walks, labor, &c. Previous to this visit, we require that all beds be made, the rooms put in order, swept and ventilated, and the whole of the galleries to be in good order, clean, and the air pure. This visit occupies the forenoon, and sometimes more. At 12, the subject of prescriptions is attended to. In the afternoon and evening, the assistant physician spends most of his time with patients in conversation and directing amusements.

The steward and matron devote their time wholly to the institution, and spend much of it with the patients.

The assistant physician always accompanies the superintendent in his regular morning visits, and fulfils, or sees executed, all directions given at the time.

My practice is, to go frequently into the halls at unexpected hours, and generally extensively over the establishment in the evening. In the afternoon I attend to correspondence and make records, and receive such visitors as wish to attend to business connected with the patients, or the affairs of the Hospital.

Our present number of patients is 165. We have 15 regular attendants to take charge of these patients, and one male and female who devote a part of the time to this duty.

Our present number of persons in employ is 34, including a mechanic, gardener, farmer, housekeeper, cooks, washers, ironers, tailoress, &c. &c.

We employ no attendant who uses ardent spirits, tobacco, or snuff; who is not mild and kind in his feelings, and steady and faithful to his trust, and strictly moral in all his conduct.

After breakfast in the morning we call for volunteers to labor. In the whole establishment forty or fifty do more or less labor out of the halls; a large proportion of the females sew and knit in their apartments.

In summer we can get out to labor from 20 to 30 men; we have from 10 to 20 mechanics, who could do considerable labor if we had suitable workshops.

The females do much work in the establishment,—they wash, iron, make garments, sheets, shirts, pillows, mattresses, beds, and knit many socks and stockings for themselves and families.

The amusements which we encourage and practice, more or less, are walking and riding, which are attended to extensively every day in favorable weather. Females ride, and men walk in parties of a dozen or more, and spend much time in the fields in summer. We encourage ball playing, foot ball, ninepins, dancing, singing in parties, reading, writing letters and essays, playing chess, whist, backgammon, chequers, morris, &c. &c.

On Thursday afternoon of each week are the matron's *sewing parties*, to which all the female patients are invited who are sufficiently steady to attend, and work, or read, or play at games. A large amount of useful labor is done at these parties, and the patients spend their time very pleasantly together, and have fruits, &c. served before they disperse.

We indulge our patients with fruits at all times, particularly the native fruits in the season of them,—apples, peaches, lemons, &c. are distributed frequently through the halls.

We use nothing that is intoxicating as a drink in the Hospital. Neither cider, wine, beer or ardent spirits are allowed in any form, by any person in the establishment, excepting medicinally. We prohibit smoking entirely, and chewing and snuffing tobacco by our patients, as far as practicable. We employ no person who uses either spirits or tobacco, even if he is willing to pledge himself to abandon it.

Our intercourse with the patients is familiar and parental. They greet us cordially, and generally are ready to acquiesce in whatever we prescribe or advise. We often unite with them in games to encourage amusements. So far as we are able, we gratify their wants and extend to them indulgences.

Our diet is full and substantial; all our patients eat meat or fish once a day, and some of them twice, unless a simple diet is prescribed, which is rarely done. Tea, coffee, and milk are used liberally in the Hospital; so are also butter and cheese. A good diet makes the insane satisfied and contented with the institution, and conduces to sleep at night and quiet by day. We have little or no complaint of the want of food.

All our patients are kept warm by furnaces, without access to fire. We have never had a patient suffer from cold, and in no instance has there occurred the slightest injury from frost or burning.

On the Sabbath a number of our patients attend church, and conduct themselves so as not to be distinguished from other members of the congregation.

A chapel will be erected the current season for stated religious worship on the Sabbath. A large proportion of our inmates would be able to attend with regularity and decency.

The Board of Trustees, under whose care the Hospital is conducted, visit it every month and examine every part of the establishment, see every patient and direct improvements, establish rules and regulations, and discharge such as have recovered. Three or four times a year the whole board or a majority convene; at other times one or two members only make the visit.

The institution has been opened very freely to visitors; formerly without restraint as to time or numbers; afterwards the Trustees established a visiting day once a week. At present, visitors are admitted by a ticket from the Trustees, on the afternoon of any day of the week excepting Sundays.

The duty of the Officers of the Hospital is given in the following Rules and Regulations.

SYSTEM OF REGULATIONS
FOR
THE STATE LUNATIC HOSPITAL,
WORCESTER, MASS.

DUTY OF OFFICERS.

SUPERINTENDENT.

The Superintendent shall have the general superintendence of the Hospital and grounds, the charge of the patients, and the direction and control of all persons therein, subject to the regulations of the Board of Trustees.

He shall visit all the patients daily, or when he may deem it injurious, he shall learn their condition daily, or as much oftener as may be necessary, and shall direct such medical, moral, and physical treatment, as may be best adapted to their relief, giving the fairest trial to kind and moral management.

He shall cause to be kept a record of the name, age, and residence of each patient, time when received, and removed, whether cured or relieved, whether eloped or dead, and, if dead, from what cause. At each monthly visit he shall exhibit all the records of the institution, the general state of the institution, the names of persons received or removed, with such suggestions and remarks as he may deem useful, and at the annual meeting of the Trustees he shall give a tabular view of the institution for the year, deduced from the records of the same.

He shall, from time to time, give to all persons employed at the Hospital, such instructions as he shall judge best adapted to carry into full operation all the rules and regulations of the same, and shall cause

such rules and regulations to be strictly and faithfully executed, taking care that the Steward and Matron, and all others employed about the Hospital, perform particularly all the duties required of them.

STEWARD.

Under the Superintendent's direction, the Steward shall purchase furniture, fuel, stores, and other necessary articles; shall be responsible for the economical use and expenditure of the same.

He shall keep clear and methodical and exact accounts of all receipts and expenses, and of all charges on account of any patients, and submit the same, and the vouchers thereof, to the Treasurer, once a quarter, and as much oftener as he shall require.

In the name and behalf of the Superintendent, and by his direction in each case, and not otherwise, he shall hire attendants and domestics, and agree with them for their wages, and by like direction shall dismiss them when unfaithful, negligent, or incompetent, and shall settle their accounts, and perform such other duties, in relation to the internal arrangements and government of the Hospital, as shall be required of him by the Superintendent. He shall constantly observe the conduct of the attendants and domestics, and see that in all respects they do their duty, and forthwith report to the Superintendent any instance of misconduct or negligence.

It shall be the duty of the Steward to remain in the wing appropriated to *males*, to be in the presence of the boarders (patients) as much as possible, to see that they are kindly treated, that their clothes are taken care of, that their food is properly served and distributed, and that they take the same in a proper manner; that the rooms, galleries, yards, and other apartments under his care, are kept clean and in good order, and properly warmed and ventilated, and that the male attendants observe his orders and directions, and in all respects do their duty. He shall receive visitors, give them all suitable information, and show them such parts of the building and grounds as are open to their examination.

It will be the duty of the Steward to see to the opening and closing of the house morning and evening, that the help rise and commence business immediately after the ringing of the bell, and that they retire in proper season at night.

It will be his duty to preserve order in the house, and faithfulness amongst assistants, and see that all the regulations here adopted shall be fully put in practice.

MATRON.

It shall be the duty of the Matron to look carefully to the female patients, to be with them as much as possible, to direct the nurses in their duty, to see that the inmates are kindly treated, that their food is properly served and distributed, that their apartments are kept clean and in order, properly warmed and ventilated, and that the female attendants in all respects do their duty. It shall be the duty of the Matron, also, to superintend the kitchen, the cooking, the washing and ironing, and take care of the clothes and bedding, and see that they are always clean and in good order.

It is expected of the Matron that she will devote her time to the institution, and spare no effort to promote the comfort and recovery of the inmates.

She will look into every department, frequently, and see to the good order of the whole house. She will direct the labor and amusement of the female patients, and spend as much time with them as her other duties will allow.

THE ASSISTANT PHYSICIAN

Shall be the Apothecary, take care of the office, prepare and put up all medicine, see that all prescriptions be properly administered, and ascertain, as far as may be, the effect of the same.

It shall be his duty to wait upon company and show the Hospital when the Steward is not present; at the request of the Superintendent, to keep the record of the cases, to conduct the correspondence, copy letters, &c., and to do any other duty connected with the medical department of the Hospital required by the Superintendent.

It shall be his duty to see all the patients at least once a day, and such of the males as are under medical treatment more frequently if necessary.

It is his duty to spend his time in the Hospital with the patients and elsewhere. To see that patients are properly treated, entering in a

book to be kept for the purpose all instances of neglect or abuse, which are immediately to be reported to the Superintendent.

In his intercourse with the inmates he will exert what moral influence he can, and endeavor in every way to promote their comfort and recovery.

He will look to the warmth, cleanliness, and ventilation of the halls; to the exercise and amusements of the patients, for which purpose he will visit the galleries frequently.

It will be his duty to superintend the bathing and use of shower baths. To keep the record of clothing of patients as they come in and leave the Hospital.

ATTENDANTS AND ASSISTANTS.

DUTY TO OFFICERS.

It is expected that every person in the Hospital will do all the duty required by the Officers, readily and cheerfully; and they must be treated with respect on all occasions.

DUTY TO EACH OTHER AND TO THEMSELVES.

In the first place, self-respect is enjoined on all; each one is responsible in his or her department, and should be ambitious to do the duties of it to entire acceptance.

Patients will look to attendants for good examples, and *they* must be cautious in nothing to set a bad one.

The dress of the Attendants and Assistants must always be neat and clean. They must use no profane, obscene or vulgar language.

They must treat each other cordially and civilly. Never indulge in loud talking or laughing, nor play at any game together nor with the patients, without leave from the Superintendent.

DUTY OF ATTENDANTS TO PATIENTS.

The Attendants are to treat the inmates with respect and attention. Greet them with good morning, and show such other attentions as will evince an interest in their welfare. Under all circumstances, the patients must be treated kindly and affectionately, must be spoken to in a mild and gentle tone of voice, soothed and calmed when irritated, encouraged and cheered when melancholy and depressed.

If the Attendant be provoked by insult, and abusive language, he must keep cool, forbear to recriminate, to scold, or irritate, or dictate in language of authority, unless absolutely necessary; never *lay violent hands on a patient, except in self-defence, to prevent his injuring himself or injuring others*, and in no instance inflict a blow upon a patient. He must maintain his authority by dignity of deportment, and never cower or suffer himself to be looked out of countenance.

The muffs, mittens or wristbands are never to be put on unless by order of the Officers.

One Attendant must always be in the gallery with the patients, and he must not leave except to take his meals and to prepare the food for the patients, under any circumstances, but when relieved.

One Attendant must always be present at the meals, carve the food and distribute it to such as are not competent to do it for themselves, and to see that each one has his proper supply. He must also be careful that no knife, fork, or other article, be carried from the table by the patients.

On rising in the morning, the Attendants must see that the patients are properly washed, their hair combed, that they be decently dressed for the day, in season for breakfast.

The Attendants must never ridicule the patients, nor mock nor imitate them to wound their feelings; and if the patients engage in any improper topic of discourse, or any controversy, he must in the gentlest manner check it; if this fails, he must interfere, and not let the quiet of his gallery be disturbed.

The Attendant must never place in the hands of the patients any razor, knife, scissors, or other dangerous instrument, without permission of the Officers, and he must see that no weapon whatever gets into the possession of the patients.

DUTY TO THE INSTITUTION.

The Attendants and Assistants must never leave the Hospital without permission from the Officers, and always return by 9 o'clock in the evening, unless leave be expressly given to stay out longer.

When abroad, the conduct or conversation of the patients must not be reported.

It is expected that all Attendants and Assistants that can be spared from the Hospital, will attend church on the Sabbath.

No company shall be admitted into the galleries occupied by the patients at any time, except by express permission of the Superintendent. But all other parts of the Hospital may be exhibited by the Steward, Matron, or Apothecary, and it is expected that great respect and attention will be shown to strangers who visit the Institution.

It will be the duty of the Attendants to keep the patients' rooms and the halls perfectly neat and well ventilated—to have the beds made in proper season in the morning—all the doors of the rooms to be kept closed when the patients are in bed.

No Attendant or Assistant, while connected with the Hospital, shall, at any time, make use of distilled spirits of any kind, at home or abroad.

Neither shall any tobacco be used, nor cigar or pipe be smoked, about the premises.

No Attendant or Assistant shall discontinue service at the Hospital, without giving to the Superintendent or Steward at least thirty days notice.

The Attendants must pay particular attention to the water closets, rinsing the pans thoroughly after use, and carefully closing the lid so that no patient can meddle with the same.

The Attendants must look well to all doors connected with the galleries at bed time, see that the patients' doors are all safely locked, and the doors communicating with the centre building all fast bolted, and also take care of all lights, keeping one in his own room or adjoining entry always burning in the night.

The Attendant must never give up the key of the gallery, nor let any person into the halls without permission, and no male attendant shall enter a female gallery without permission of the Officers.

The institution claims the whole time of the Attendants. They are

each responsible in their own department, and should discharge the duty conscientiously.

Visiting from gallery to gallery, and especially to the kitchen, without business, is a violation of duty.

No Attendant must be absent any evening in the week without permission. The Attendants of the lodges must never admit any person to the buildings except the Officers and those whom they may designate.

They must never give their keys into the hand of any person but the Officers, without special direction in each case. They must look particularly to the comfort of the patients in their charge, visit them late at night and early in the morning.

GENERAL DIRECTIONS.

Every patient must be in the charge of some responsible individual at all times, unless permitted to be at large by the Superintendent.

And when taken from the galleries by any person, that person is responsible for their safe keeping till returned to the halls or entrusted by the Officers to the care of another.

No patient is permitted to go out of the wings without the consent of the Officers, and no *new patient* without the order of the Superintendent.

It is expected that all persons who have duty to perform in the Hospital, will rise in the morning at the ringing of the Steward's bell.

The whole time of all the Attendants and Assistants belongs to the Institution. This does not prohibit each individual from attending to his or her own clothing; but to no other service can they devote any time, nor can they receive any compensation for any labor excepting their regular wages, but by express permission of the Superintendent in each case.

INCURABLE DEPARTMENT.

It shall be the duty of the overseers of the incurable department, under direction of the Officers, to prepare food for the patients in their wing—To keep the fires warming the wing, or see that they are kept—To look to the Attendants who have charge of the galleries of the wing—To see to the clothing and bedding; that the halls are properly warmed and ventilated; that the inmates are comfortable and kindly treated. They will also prepare and serve the food for such Attendants and Assistants as the Officers shall direct.

It shall be the duty of the overseers of this department to take care of all stores sent into the department—To see to the order and cleanliness of the whole, that the doors are closed at night, fires extinguished and secured, lamps put out, &c.—To see that all the help rise and commence duty at corresponding hours with those of the main Hospital. All disorderly conduct or neglect of duty of those employed in the wing shall be forthwith reported to the Superintendent. In all respects the overseers of this department shall be governed by the general rules and regulations of the Hospital.

OFFICERS

OF THE

STATE LUNATIC HOSPITAL,

FROM

THE OPENING OF THE INSTITUTION.

The Trustees are appointed by the Governor and Council. The original Act "concerning the State Lunatic Hospital," required that the places of the *two* senior members of the Board should be vacated, and two others be appointed in their stead, annually. This provision was changed in 1835, so that the senior member *only* of the Board now goes out of office annually.

TRUSTEES.

HORACE MANN,
BEZALEEL TAFT, JR.,
WILLIAM B. CALHOUN,
ALFRED DWIGHT FOSTER,
FRANCIS C GRAY,

THOMAS A. GREENE,
THOMAS KINNICUTT,
EMORY WASHBURN,
ABRAHAM R. THOMPSON,
MYRON LAWRENCE.

ALFRED D. FOSTER, *Treasurer.*
SAMUEL B. WOODWARD, M. D. *Superintendent and Physician.*
GEORGE CHANDLER, *Assistant Physician.*

The following are the Officers for the present year.

TRUSTEES.

THOMAS KINNICUTT,
HORACE MANN,
EMORY WASHBURN,

ABRAHAM R. THOMPSON,
MYRON LAWRENCE.

ALFRED D. FOSTER, *Treasurer.*
SAMUEL B. WOODWARD, M. D. *Superintendent and Physician.*
GEORGE CHANDLER, M. D. *Assistant Physician.*

CHAPTER 48

OF THE REVISED STATUTES.

OF THE STATE LUNATIC HOSPITAL; AND THE CARE OF LUNATICS.

SECTION 1. The government of the State Lunatic Hospital at Worcester shall be vested in a board of five trustees, to be annually appointed and commissioned by the governor, with the advice and consent of the council; but the trustee, who is first named in the commission, shall not be appointed for the succeeding year; and the trustees, who are in office when this chapter takes effect as a law, shall continue to exercise their powers, according to the tenor of their commissions, until others are appointed.

SECT. 2. The said trustees shall take charge of the general interests of the institution, and see that its affairs are conducted, according to the requirements of the legislature and the by-laws and regulations, which the trustees shall establish, for the internal government and economy of the institution; and they shall be reimbursed all expenses incurred in the discharge of their official duties.

SECT. 3. The trustees shall appoint a Superintendent, who shall always be a physician, and shall constantly reside at the Hospital, and a treasurer, who shall give bonds for the faithful discharge of his duties; and they shall also appoint, or make provision in the by-laws for appointing, such other officers, as in their opinion may be necessary for conducting efficiently and economically the business of the institution; and all appointments made by them shall be made in such manner, and with such restrictions, and for such terms of time, as the by-laws may prescribe; and the salaries of all the officers of the institution shall be determined by the trustees, subject to the approval of the governor and council; the trustees shall also establish by-laws and regulations, with suitable penalties, for the internal government and economy of the institution.

SECT. 4. The trustees may take and hold, in trust for the Commonwealth, any grant or devise of lands, and any donation or bequest of money, or other personal property, to be applied to the maintenance of insane persons, and the general use of the said institution.

SECT. 5. There shall be thorough visitations of the Hospital, monthly, by one or more of the trustees, and semi-annually by a majority of them, and annually by the whole board; and at each visitation, a written account of the state of the institution shall be drawn up, which shall be presented at the annual meeting, to be held in the month of December; and at the said annual meeting, a full and detailed report shall be made, to be laid before the governor and council, during the first week of the then next session of the Legislature, for the use of the government, exhibiting a particular statement of the condition of the Hospital and of all its concerns; and at the same time, the treasurer shall present to the governor and council his annual report on the finances of the institution; both of which reports shall be made up to the thirtieth day of November inclusive.

SECT. 6. The judges of probate in the several counties, except Suffolk, and in that county, the judge of the municipal court, may commit to the Hospital any lunatic, who in their opinion is so furiously mad, as to render it manifestly dangerous to the peace and safety of the community, that he should be at large; and all lunatics, ordered to be confined by any court, according to the provisions of the one hundred and thirty-sixth, and the one hundred and thirty-seventh chapters, shall be committed to the said Hospital; and no tribunal, other than the judicial officers mentioned in this chapter, shall have authority to commit any lunatic to said Hospital; and in all cases, the judges of probate and the judge of the municipal court, respectively, shall certify in what town the lunatic resided, at the time of his commitment, and the judges of the supreme judicial court and court of common pleas, respectively, shall certify in what town he resided, at the time of the arrest, in pursuance of which he was held to answer before those courts; and such certificate shall, for the purposes of this chapter, be conclusive evidence of his residence.

SECT. 7. Any person, who shall apply for the commitment of any lunatic, under the provisions of the preceding section, shall first give notice, in writing, to any one or more of the selectmen of the town, or to the mayor of the city, where such lunatic resides, of his intention to make such application; and satisfactory evidence, that such notice has been given, shall be produced to the said judges, respectively, at the time of making such application.

SECT. 8. Any lunatic, who is supported as a town pauper, may, with the consent of the trustees, be committed to the Hospital, by the overseers of the poor of his town, and shall be kept for a sum, which

shall not in any case exceed the actual expense of his support; and the trustees may also, in their discretion, receive into the Hospital, for a less sum, any poor persons suffering under recent insanity, whether supported or not by any town or city.

SECT. 9. The expenses of the Hospital, for the support of all lunatics committed by any of the judicial officers mentioned in this chapter, or by virtue of a proclamation of the governor, or by a resolve of the Legislature, or by two justices of the peace and of the quorum, shall be paid by the town, in which such lunatics had their settlement, at the time of their commitment, unless in cases where other sufficient security, to the satisfaction of the trustees, shall have been taken for such support; and if any town or city shall neglect or refuse to pay whatever sum may be charged and due, according to the by-laws of the Hospital, on account of the support of any such patient at the Hospital, or for the removal of any patient, whom the trustees are authorized by law to remove, for the space of thirty days after the same shall have been demanded, by the treasurer, in writing, of the selectmen of the town, or of the mayor and aldermen of the city liable therefor, the same may be recovered, for the use of the Hospital, in an action to be brought in the name of the treasurer against such delinquent town, in which action the declaration may be in a general indebitatus assumpsit, and judgment shall be rendered for such sum as shall be found due, with interest from the time of the demand thereof made as aforesaid.

SECT. 10. Every town, which shall pay any expenses for the support or removal of any lunatic, under the provisions of the preceding section, shall have the like rights and remedies, to recover such sums with interests and costs, as if such expenses had been incurred in the ordinary support of the lunatic.

SECT. 11. Whenever any lunatic, not having a legal settlement in this state, shall be supported at the Hospital, he shall be personally liable for all expenses incurred by him at said Hospital, to be recovered by an action in the name of the treasurer thereof, as provided in the ninth section; and the district attorneys, or other prosecuting officers of the Commonwealth, shall institute any suits in their respective districts, whenever they shall be thereto requested by the trustees.

SECT. 12. No keeper of any jail or house of correction shall make any contract for supporting, within the county buildings, any lunatic, who is supported as a town pauper, without first obtaining the approbation, in writing, of the commissioners; and for every offence against

this provision, such keeper shall forfeit a sum not less than one hundred dollars.

SECT. 13. No pauper shall be discharged from the Hospital without suitable clothing; and the said trustees may furnish the same at their discretion, together with such a sum of money, not exceeding twenty dollars, as they may think necessary.

SECT. 14. Any two of the trustees, or either of the justices of the supreme judicial court or of the court of common pleas, at any term held within and for the county of Worcester, may, on application in writing for that purpose, discharge from confinement, after the cause of such confinement shall have ceased, any lunatic committed to the Hospital; and the trustees may also remove any idiot or other patient to the town, where the judge or court committing him shall certify that he resided, whenever, in the opinion of the trustees, he shall cease to be dangerous, within the intent of the law, and shall not be susceptible of mental improvement, by remedial treatment at the Hospital; provided, that such town, after reasonable notice, in writing, from the trustees, shall not remove such idiot or other patient.

SECT. 15. If, at any time, the lunatics in the Hospital shall be so numerous, that they cannot all be suitably accommodated therein, and in the opinion of the trustees, it shall be proper that some of them should be removed therefrom, the trustees may remove, to the jails or houses of correction in the respective counties, from which such lunatics were sent, so many of them as may be necessary, in order to afford suitable accommodation for the remainder of them; and the keepers of the jails and houses of correction in the said counties shall receive the lunatics so removed; and a certificate, under the hands of three or more of the trustees, shall be their sufficient warrant therefor; and in making selections among the lunatics for such removal, the trustees shall, in all cases, when other circumstances are equal, select foreigners before citizens, and among citizens, they shall select those, who, in their opinion, are least susceptible of improvement at the Hospital; and the lunatics so removed shall be subject to the order and direction of the commissioners of said counties, respectively.

SECT. 16. For reimbursing any expenses, incurred by the city of Boston, the town of Nantucket, or by any county, for the support of any lunatic, removed as is provided in the preceding section, the said city, town and county, respectively, if such lunatic had any legal settlement in this state, shall have the like remedy against the town or city, where his settlement is, as towns have against each other, to re-

cover the expenses of supporting paupers, and subject to the like conditions and limitations; and if the said lunatic has not a legal settlement in this state, the said city of Boston, town of Nantucket, and counties, respectively, may recover the said expenses, in an action for money laid out and expended, in the names of their respective treasurers, against the said lunatic, his executors and administrators; and if he shall have no estate to satisfy the execution in such suit, and shall not have a legal settlement in this state, the said city, town and counties, respectively, shall be indemnified by the Commonwealth.

SECT. 17. For the purposes of the provisions contained in this chapter, except where otherwise provided, the year shall be considered to commence on the first Wednesday in February.

AN ACT

CONCERNING LUNATICS.

In the Year One Thousand Eight Hundred and Thirty-Seven.

BE it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives, in General Court assembled, and by the authority of the same, as follows:

SECT. 1. The judges who are authorized by the forty-eighth chapter of the Revised Statutes to commit lunatics to the State Lunatic Hospital, may hear and determine complaints against persons charged as being lunatics, at such times and places, as the said judges respectively shall appoint, and whenever request for that purpose shall be made by the person complained against, they shall issue a warrant to the sheriff, or any deputy of the sheriff, in their respective counties, directing such sheriff or deputy to summon a jury of six lawful men, to hear and determine the question whether the person complained against is so furiously mad as to render it manifestly dangerous to the peace and safety of the community that such person should be at large.

SECT. 2. The said jurors shall be selected in equal numbers from the town in which the trial shall be had and one adjoining town, or from two adjoining towns, as the judges aforesaid respectively shall direct, and the same proceedings shall be had in selecting and empannelling said jury, and they, together with officers and witnesses who shall be in attendance, shall be entitled to such compensation as is prescribed in the twenty-fourth chapter of the Revised Statutes: *provided*, that in the counties of Suffolk and Nantucket all the jurors may be taken from the same town.

SECT. 3. The said judges respectively shall preside at such trial, and administer to the jury an oath faithfully and impartially to try said issue, and the verdict of the jury shall be final on said complaint.

SECT. 4. If there shall not be a full jury of the persons summoned, by reason of challenges or otherwise, the said judges respectively shall cause the officer who summoned the jury, or in his absence the officer attending the jury, to return some suitable person or persons to supply the deficiency, and they shall have the same authority as the supreme judicial court and court of common pleas have by law to enforce the attendance of jurors and witnesses, and to inflict fines for non-attendance.

SECT. 5. The expenses of such trial, including the fees of all necessary witnesses, shall be certified and allowed by the said judges respectively, and paid out of the treasury of the county in which such trial shall be had.

SECT. 6. The salaries of the Superintendent, the Assistant Physician, Steward and Matron of said Hospital, shall be paid quarterly, out of the treasury of the Commonwealth, and warrants shall be drawn therefor, and no charge shall be made against any lunatic, or any person or corporation who shall be liable for his support at said Hospital, on account of said salaries.

SECT. 7. The word "settlement," in the ninth section of the said forty-eighth chapter of the Revised Statutes, shall be construed and taken to mean residence, in all adjudications which shall be had thereon: *provided*, that if it shall be made to appear that the lunatic for whom payment is demanded has no settlement within this Commonwealth, the town of his residence shall not be liable for the expense incurred on his account, as provided in said section.—[Approved April 19, 1837.]